THE

Book of Paradise THE COMFORTER The Mother's Book

VOLUME SIX

PREFACE.

TO THE LIVING Elect stones of God, gathered and to be gathered to Christ—the foundation Stone—wherever hid, scattered and dispersed, who are elected of God for the New Jerusalem glory of the Immortal Church; with all love, grace, peace and joy to be multiplied from Him who was and is to come for the establishment of His Immortal Church by His Holy Spirit, Christ, our Prince and Savior, whom He hath sent in His own name to build up the foundation of the Father, the Holy Mother and Son, GREETINGS:

A Rock indeed, which remaineth steady and unshaken from time to eternity; and indeed, who else is found sufficient for the ingathering and building of this Holy Temple? The precious stones that are to be fitted and compacted together to make up this glorious Immortal Church, that may be presented all fair, without spot, thus becoming the spouse and Bride of the Lord Jesus Christ, which you will find the whole subject of the following revelation tends to; even to the bringing out of all that is found in lifeless form unto the very substantial Life of the Holy Ghost Spirit which is the increase and growing up and is known in that body in which God will move and work, which ends all prophecies that have been; which shall be fulfilled in this very age, for good assurance is given from the fresh springing words of Wisdom, which will produce a sealed commission, not only in the letter, but from the wonderful fiery Breath, by which alone I desire to make it known to all Israel and from thence sending pure love greetings to those whose ears are open to hear and receive what the Spirit of Truth hath declared and unfolded in this beautiful Book of Paradise which is now published.

PREFACE

Therefore observe and be watchful for the same burning ray, which will surely overshadow the believers who have put on the meek, simple and childlike spirit, unlike the worldly wisdom which can never reach the deep things of the Spirit. Therefore there is a foreseen power and authority in the beautiful Words of Life that was from the beginning and is now come to bear its own Living record in our day.

These Divine Words are spoken in the Spirit of Truth and Wisdom. Let none resist, but open the everlasting door of thine heart to take it in, and so you will through that living hope, partake and bear the True and Living testimony with us, that the beautiful Morning Star has arisen to lead us out of ourselves wherein is nothing but darkness.

Therefore let it be understood that when the fallen spirits keep their strong-hold, they are binding and putting out the eyes of Sampson, the Nazarite; and I have often heard Benjamin say that before his eyes were put out his natural strength was typical of Jesus Christ's Spiritual strength, wherein such great love, grace and goodness hath now abounded in us, in Christ Jesus our Lord, who came and offered Himself—effectual, Eternal salvation.

Therefore there is not a door that Christ passes by but at one time or another He knocks at it and would find entrance, to redeem and fetch out His own eternal Spirit from under bondage, death and misery. But all were so overshadowed and weighed down in their spirit that they could not get up to shake off this earthly dust, to walk with God like unto Enoch, and observe the counsel of the Lord Jesus Christ, first to seek the Kingdom of God and His Righteousness and all things shall be added unto thee. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel, and I am His servant.

MARY PURNELL.



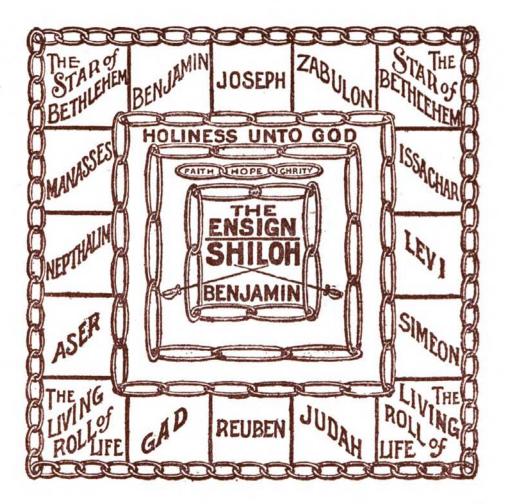
Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN



MARY

of the CITY OF DAVID March 12, 1944.

Digitized by Google



Bentley Historical Library University of Michigan

Digitized by Google

THE Book of Paradise THE COMFORTER

The Mother's Book

VOLUME SIX



THE GLORIOUS REIGN OF THE PRINCE OF PEACE.

ALL HAIL with love, peace and good will to the Holy Mother of Zion, who shall not fail to open unto thee what has lain under seal for centuries. If we will attend unto Her, She will attend unto us—whosoever shall watch within their hearts in Spirit and in Truth, for He is the bright and Morning Star, the Conquering Prince to lead His little flock.

Let it be remembered, in His personal absence from this lower world, the devil tries in many ways through delusions, to turn you from the golden path of Eternal Life in which all are in danger as long as they have the mortal life of blood.

Therefore our blessed Ascended Master has sent His Spirit of Truth to be with thee for counsel and comfort also to guide thee up to Him, wherein thou mayest know and see by His Divine Spirit what I am doing in making ready for the present and future day, preparing us to be clothed with the garment of Immortality.

So in Spirit, come and see and taste of the heavenly fruit of Paradise, thus entering into the joys of My Kingdom. The glorious spring of Life and Love shall rise so high as to drink My Holy Spirit up, thus, dwelling with Me thou shalt ever feast, and thou shalt never hunger nor thirst any

more but dwell in Spirit with Me, your Lord and Redeemer; thus entering into liberty, sweet liberty of love Divine which will cause thy bodies to grow as the trees of Lebanon.

Oh, thou spouse of Mine, thou shalt fly as a spark of light to the body, that is, the power and fulness of light. These are the sweet meats of Eternal Life He has left with His Espoused ones to feed upon for a refreshing support until a future day shall break through the heavens above, wherein He shall appear with ten thousand of His saints.

So get you ready! get you ready to celebrate the Royal Marriage feast with Christ, our Living Head, and with myriads of angels with their trumpets joyfully sounding at the beautiful feast.

Therefore send these honey drops to the earth, telling them it is from the mouth of our Immanuel, the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace.

Oh, ye anointed and faithful travelers in this golden path to the City of your God, having the full assurance that you are dwelling in the Holy Circle of His embrace, let it be understood that the Great Day of Christ's appearing is drawing near.

For this end, such deep and inward things are revealed beforehand to make ready to be called His espoused Bride, that you might be found all fair and clear, without blemish; for such a Church, Christ must have to entertain Him upon this earth.

Therefore, as many in this, the Twelfth and Last hour are fully expecting Christ in His glorious Kingdom to appear, to all such lovers and waiters for it, let me quote that of the apostle Paul in 1 Thess. 5:23: "And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ."

Such qualified ones might hasten His coming, for it is not to the cry of "Lo here or lo there" that He will appear, but to those whom He hath by His Spirit quickened and raised up by His own Immortal Spirit. To them He will first appear and go forth as lightning everywhere.

Therefore, all those who are divine lovers of this Christ Life, willingly lay aside all vexation and worldly matters which are cumbersome and weighty upon the mind; they take in nothing which is not absolutely necessary. Therefore contentment with Godliness is great gain, so dear beloved Israel, be content with such things as you have, for I will never leave thee nor forsake thee.

Digitized by Google

Praise God, we have such a prize put in our hands as to honor God, thus being willing workers, longing for His Kingdom to be established upon earth.

What I say unto one I say unto all, suffer not the outward to jostle out the inward, but ever seek to have that golden seed of Faith wherein the water of Life doth bubble up, for this is our cleansing, being in the Seventh springing pool, keeping our hearts all pure and reserved; doing nothing contrary to His Holy Will.

Therefore watch and pray and be on your guard always. Is not this a glorious and high privilege, to receive the Holy Spirit which brings us things out of God's treasure, teaching us the way to obtain things both old and new?

The way to obtain these precious gifts is very costly being the Pearl of great price—and all who are able to obtain and retain this precious and Holy anointing, come to know the secrets of the deep things of God.

Truly, these jewels will not be found in common earthly ground, for the earthly body profiteth nothing except it be quickened by the Spirit; for they who have no degree of this Spirit of Christ cannot be His, but if there be so much of this Light as doth check and rebuke sin, being willing to obey the Spirit, it will manifest for counsel and comfort.

So He, the Spirit of Truth will reveal Himself clearly as He finds the heart given up to be His in Spirit and in Truth; opening as a glorious flame in the heart, laying there as a living, burning coal, which is made known to us to be the baptism of the Holy Ghost.

This is present in feelings, and wheresoever it is in its highest, penetrating powers, it causes vou to feel as if you were flying on the wings of Jehovah; for as there was an outward, personal going up to the visible Jerusalem to eat the feast of the passover, this was a beautiful type of the great day of the feast which is now kept in the New Jerusalem Above.

Here the Lord Christ in His Spiritual humanity doth appear, keeping up solemnly that Spiritual feast with the body of His saints there and sometimes doth admit of pure spirits that are yet in the body of visible flesh to come to view the stately order and Holy Government of that Heavenly feast and to taste thereof.

This is the True eating of the supper of the Lamb and drinking of the pure wine of the New Testament with Christ in His Kingdom. Blessings, joy and glory we may pronounce to all who are called and invited to come up to feed upon this Paschal Lamb.

They shall never desire to leave this Holy Place, for none can go up to this Holy Place without putting on the tabernacle body which is the flaming heart of the Holy Ghost.

Let it be understood that this Holy birth of Wisdom is to be brought forth in this Twelfth and Last hour. It shall come forth in the mighty strength of the Godhead in the chosen vessels of both male and female, which shall be qualified to bear rule and manage the rod of power which must certainly be kept in mind that it is only by the Divine Marriage—the man dwelling in Christ; the woman dwelling in Jerusalem Above—for what God has joined together let no man put asunder, and seek not to be joined together with any man who is not regenerated.

They are the King and Queen of the New Kingdom, that the bodies of man and woman will be redeemed and made in childhood once again, but with the Divine power from the Mighty King and Queen of the New Creation.

Oh, Daughter of Zion, unto thee shall it come, even the first dominion shall come to the Daughter of Jerusalem. This Daughter must become the Bride in order to become the Mother of the New Creation.

Those who have been redeemed in their bodies, who shall inherit the earth, must possess the power which will destroy the old nature and impregnate the body with New Life, proving that She has the original birth from the Divine, where She receives power from Her Husband, Christ.

Christ, who is the Prince of Life, will take to Himself the Alpha and Omega that shall reveal to the inhabitants of the earth, that His Jerusalem Bride shall sit with Him upon His throne and reign till all those who have refused obedience to this name, shall be constrained to come and worship before His and Her feet.

The food of this precious Bride is within Herself, and it is no other than the pure Deity which rises as a flaming spring from Her own depths. She lives upon the heavenly air which blows the purifying fire as the first Holy Virgin purity, out of which the Immortal Soul is made.

Therefore the partition walls must be broken down that Christ above and beneath may join together for a Divine joy and happiness. These Holy ones will produce a new generation.

The work of the Father is for the Spirit; the work of Jesus Christ is for the soul; the work of the Holy Ghost,

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

the Divine Mother, is for the body. These three are one and their intention is to bring man back to His first estate when spirit, soul and body were sinless.

This Holy and blessed Trinity is the Divine family— Father, Mother and Son. Praise God we do testify that the Royal Seed is upon the earth and each will come at the Master's call to receive the Royal Seed at the hand of the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel; that we may be joint heirs with Him in His glorious Kingdom here upon earth.

Let it be understood, not only do I give unto you a seal of protection, but it is also a seal of Life—a witness that you are sealed to inherit Life Immortal, sealed to Live and not to die—also the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel has declared unto you that He has prepared for His chosen ones a City of Refuge, wherein no harm shall come to them and there they shall flee when they see My judgments approaching.

Each shall have the knowledge when My judgments have come; so shall each seek to come into My City of Refuge, My Land of Goshen. Therefore when the flock of Gentiles have neither food nor water they shall behold Israel living on the Tree of Life; when all the land shall be in darkness and distress there shall be light and peace, for My Kingdom shall be set in the midst of thee and I the Lord will be in the center for every eye to see.

Therefore the seal will be given to those who desire their bodies to be cleansed and made fit to be the temple of the Holy Ghost. Let it be made known unto all, that they who do not desire to be conformed to the image of Jesus Christ, the Immortal Son of God, are not Israel, and to be conformed to His image means to be made like Him after His resurrection.

He appeared to His disciples and said: "Handle Me and see, for a spirit hath not flesh and bone as you see Me have." I plead with thee not to be satisfied with anything short of a complete fulfilment of His Holy Visitation, under the Voice of the Seventh and last Trumpet, which will bring us safely to the sweet Sabbath of rest.

Then hasten ye to obey, and look not for what ye have expected but look for a strange act, unknown, and if ye hear His Voice, harden not your heart. Ever remember we are in possession of that Living Seal of redemption. His Seal of promise, without money and without price, are the commands to His sealed, His people Israel, before the destroying angels pass through the land. Woe unto them who have crucified the Lord of Glory afresh and put Him to open shame; so dear beloved Israel, let us ever seek to become of one mind and one spirit, desiring the glorious reign of the Prince of Peace. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



HOLY MOUNT ZION.

I TELL YOU dear Israel, while I am giving out these deep and glorious truths unto the anxious waiters, herein I find myself at rest within the arms of God, whose blessed messengers bring down to me the Bread of Life, wherein the gate of God's deep mysteries has been opened, showing forth that we must return into the womb of eternity, there to be regenerated into a heavenly, Divine form, from the One Holy Element, out of which Christ's Holy personality is taken.

This is the rich garment His Elect 144,000 are to be arrayed in. Thereby they will be distinguished from those who stick fast in corrupt nature and are not regenerated into this bright image, and from those also who thought they were regenerated according to the inward man, yet being entangled in the thicket of many things, fain would stay behind till those who by their hard pressing forward have overcome the worldly beast and dragon.

Therefore these will be the first instruments in the Lord's personal power, for the Lord assured me that this would be the way He would take in this present age to instate some who are known to Him in His personal reign, that they may enjoy here upon the earth, their first heaven.

These are the faithful pilgrims who have been persecuted and treated cruelly in the beast's kingdom, now receiving their good things from the Lord Jesus Christ's fold. Their work shall speak forth praises from the Most High, for Wisdom's Spirit will act so Divinely and in such a mysterious manner as hitherto has not been known.

All these miracle powers have been reserved to make up the glory of Christ's Second Coming in His representatives here on earth; for if the Lord should not in this manner demonstrate His Godhead power in His Saints, it would set very lightly, and it would be a vain thing to assume the title and name of kings, without the anointed power of the Mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah.

Truly He hath assured me that He hath made a large and full provision for this wonderful day. Therefore be nothing doubting concerning all the great things of His glorious Kingdom which has been opened to thee from the center of Light. They have been revealed from the very throne of God.

The head of the dial has moved into the Twelfth and Last hour, which will manifest all these working powers of the Holy Ghost. Wherefore strengthen thyself to encourage all those to whom these words shall come through that Immortal Eye of Faith, as it is directed, for wonderful things are upon the wheel, by which you may know it is high time that you cry out with a loud voice: Awake! awake and do not be found asleep like the disciples at the open door.

The foregoing words are that which make way for the reign of Christ in personal power and glory, now the greatest thing to be waiting for as the end of a dispensation cometh, wherein we are not to rest but to press forward to enjoy the fruits of our labor in the Lord's vineyard, then Christ will be made manifest in His personal glory and power, for that Immortal Spirit will not be at rest till it can put on the resurrected, Immortal body.

The Mighty Present One, Shiloh Immanuel, has come to fulfil all prophecies in the substance of His own person that is born of the Virgin, from whom we may expect the perfection of that which all former ministers and manifestations have left short in regard to those wonders which shall be effected in this wonderful age; to which end Christ hath opened the Immortal Eye that can pierce as deeply as the Holy Deity, where this Virgin lies hid with all Her glory.

Ever since Adam's day She has been hidden away because She would not trust Herself with any mortal; only some of Her shining rays have now and then been scattered into holy souls, a test of which has been given as the firstfruits of what has been reserved for Christ, the Lord's Second Birthday, where shall be provided a Pentecostal feast, according to the royal and heavenly state of Jehovah's Bride.

Oh, how unable am I to bring forth in words what hath been shown me of the latter fruit that Wisdom's children shall feed upon in this wonderful day, the discovery of which we will pass by at present, wherein we shall behold what a wonderful Virgin this is, and how noble, Divine and lovely to be taken into God's bosom in a Godly love-embrace.

Therefore She may be termed, Goddess, and we cannot give this title to any other, but proceed to describe this Virgin according to the lineage which God hath given of Her, wherein it is wonderful how the True Virgin's ear is turned inward to listen to the sweet Voice of Her Bridegroom.

She listens for the beautiful words that drop from His lips, whose Words are Spirit and Life. She is in such union with the Holy Deity that She cannot hearken to any strange voice, therefore She turns Her ear to those echoes, voices and sounds which leave a sweetness of pure Virgin nature.

Truly, nothing but God can be the Virgin food—nothing is so well digested by Her—for it is a Divine flowing from the Almighty's strength. Therefore, through the Holy One, the New Life in you shall grow as the tree of Lebanon and we shall behold on either side of the walk there is a row of olive trees and to every tree there is an angel to guard the way, having flaming swords in their hands; and the olives continually dropping the same golden oil.

She shall still lead us on until we come to Her mighty mountain where the Immortal Sons of God shall there be seen. Then we shall hear a voice saying: This shall be Paradise—the Paradise earth replenished with Virgin Wisdom, bringing forth offspring which shall be called the Immortal Church of the First-born, and be named Jehovah, I Am That I Am. The Lord our Righteousness is their clothing.

After this, Wisdom said to Her faithful followers: Ye must pass into this mountain, namely, the Holy Mount Zion; so ye shall become capable with the same glory with these, proving you have been highly favored and given to be a pillar of support to this Immortal Church that has been so long promised. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

THE ANCIENT OF DAYS.

"AND I WILL PRAY the Father and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever, even the Spirit of Truth which the world cannot receive because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him, but ye know Him for He dwelleth with you and shall be in you"—John 14:16,17—that is, to such as are true seekers and fervent lovers of Truth, how they may come to know the True revelations of the Spirit of Jesus Christ, wherein "My sheep know My Voice and a strange voice they will not follow."

It is the same Voice of the Lord Jesus wherein He came expressly to the patriarchs and prophets and spoke distinctly in His Divine and Holy Voice. Therefore God was very familiar in way of speech, as with Abraham and Moses, and so to the Prophets till Christ's time, but now in these last days He speaks to us by the Spirit of His Son, which is the Spirit of Truth, the Comforter.

That is the Spirit we are to try and to be proven by; whether or not He comes unto us as a Spirit of prophecy and revelation which you shall know first by way of preparation of the inward mind, for the spoken Word or Oracle of God must have a most Holy, separated place, distinct and apart from the outside world for they are to be prepared in an inward temple body, for there can be no expectation of the Holy Ghost without a suitable body being prepared for Him as the Living Ark in which the Oracle of Truth may open and show forth the records of heaven.

But it may be further inquired: How can this temple body be raised up and kept so Spiritual as to receive an Immortal body? Answer: Herein lieth the great mystery of all mysteries—how to keep the spirit of the outward birth with all of its infections from multiplying and rushing into the inner court where the soul and God are to be in private counsel together—for if there be a breaking in of the train of Spiritual thoughts, this is what adulterates the pure, revealed things and brings a false covering upon them.

Therefore I shall give the following rules as they were given to me by the Holy I Am That I Am. When I first sought the privilege of Divine inspiration I was counseled as to the outward state of things to avoid as much as I could the choking, entangling cares of this life, and also to keep myself from all worldly conversations; thus giving up spirit, soul and body in a pure dedication, in which I can say in my measure I have been obedient to and have found good things as to the Spiritual part, having acted thereby, which I never shall have cause to repent of; let my losses be what they may as to the worldly lot of things.

Now the next rule, which is more interior and angelic as to this inward and Holy place of the mind, for this takes more special care and to keep the outward birth at a distance from the superior and inward birth, calling in my heavenly guard upon it, entering into no personal argument with the outward man of sin concerning spiritual matters, for you will find him a false prophet.

Therefore, be on the watch and dwell in that One Immortal Spirit with Jesus, your Keeper. Here lieth the great danger; for the enemy will come as an angel of light, acting so divinely that you can hardly discern their teachings from the True teachings of the Holy anointed.

They are spirits that will put on such a priestly dress, like those that rose up against Moses, the Lord's anointed prophet, saying: Are we not spiritual and therefore to be admitted into the secrets of God with you and giving the verdict as from the Oracle of God?

Thus we are in danger to be encompassed with spirits so finely clothed as they would think they could not be refused. But hark ye, when the Urim and Thummim of sound judgment in such has come—that only can discern and test spirits of all sorts, qualities, natures and degrees—for I well know a mind may be replenished with knowledge and understanding of Divine mysteries from the outward tongues received and taken in and yet have been kept strangers to the flowing Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation within, from whence the certainty of the True prophet is known.

Therefore let every one look to it what they speak, teach or write, for it will pass through the inward ground for trial, where the fiery furnace will prove it. But now we shall come to describe the True and more certain way of Divine opening and revelation, knowing the Holy consecration and special separation as the foregoing preparation to this high ministration.

Those are such as may come to feel in themselves one essential birth of life to spring in the Spirit of Truth and Revelation opening itself in the fiery essence of the Immortal Soul in a sweet, silent stillness where all thoughts are excluded; wherein the wonderful light ray of the Deity rises, overshadows and fills the temple of the mind with Light and glory. Then will the soul sink away deeper and deeper

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

into the abyss, being where the greatest of Wisdom's secrets are known.

Therefore behold the glorified beings and hear the language of that beautiful light world which none else can hear but those who have gotten out of the noise of other hearings into that still and silent deep where most pleasant, joyful voices and sounds are heard, which enter into the several sounding harps of praise like unto a fiery breath, where nothing of vocal words is ever required or needed; by this you may judge that pure and unadulterated revelations and visions of the True sight is not quickly rushed into nor easily attained.

It is a great and glorious gift and also requires great watchfulness and attention upon it. Therefore the beloved John the Divine, when he had all those visions and revelations, gave an account how they were seen and heard by him, for saith he: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day," and a good proof there was of it, as much as if he had said that it was neither man nor mortal days that did rise and enclose upon him, but the one everlasting day or the Ancient of Days in whose light he had the glorious prospects of heavenly things within himself. Thus he was in the Spirit, which was his defensive power and guard to keep out all the trifling spirits.

Observe this further: it is a much different thing for the mind and spirit of the soul to be caught up and taken up into the Spirit, pure and Holy, for then it is secured from mixture. Then you are encompassed with light as the angel of which it is said in Rev. 19:17, "Standing in the Sun"; all appearing as the very Sun of glory. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

11

TRUE STRANGERS.

"THE STRANGER that dwelleth with you shall be unto

you as one born among you, and thou shalt love him as thyself; for ye were strangers in the land of Egypt: I am the Lord thy God"—Lev. 19:34—fully realizing that the True Stranger dwelleth with us; for when Israel was a child I loved him and out of Egypt have I called My Son, and that beloved Son is the Lord Jesus Christ.

He is calling His True Elect, who are now upon the earth, whom He can trust with the cares of His household; wherein He will appoint a Holy overseer in His newborn Immortal Church that shall receive the apostolic Spirit and power that has been lost out of the earth and has arisen as a bright Morning Star.

He, the Mighty Present God, will multiply it into a generation that will be all lovely, in which God shall see Himself; for which end the Kingdom and Dominon is already come unto some, and prosperity to a wonderful degree, treasuring up now for a full bank in the Mighty Stone of the Rock of Ages cleft for me. Let me hide myself in Thee!

Herein the Son of man will again appear in the heavens for the delivering up of the Kingdom to the Father, so God, who is love may be all in all, but in order to the accomplishment of the last and finishing mystery there shall arise a Melchisedec Priesthood who shall know the way unto the Holy of Holies, for it springeth out of love's root in us.

This is the clear and Divine witness of Truth, when Light and revelation, which is the Divine Life of enjoyment, meet together; thus carrying power and authority with it wherein the reign of love might come to spread itself as a net to gather in, for this Divine Kingdom is never to be put out of harmony.

You may ask: How can this agree when our most perfect pattern, the Lord Jesus Christ, was troubled in His soul unto death, also that affliction is not joyous at the present? First, answering this main objection: As to Christ, our Lord in His agony, you must know all this was on this side of His resurrection.

Observe that it was to show that He had the sensative passion of our humanity and that He was on our behalf to feel a sinless grief and sorrow and to be really touched with these kinds of infirmities or else how could He make provision, by and through love's conquest, if He had not been in temptation and encounter with it all? Yet He kept His

own peace, which was the fruits of love through all, and was reconciled to all the cross dispensation that met Him in this world.

It was this perfect love that carried Him through to bear and suffer all things, which was for our example and encouragement; wherein He came out a victorious Conqueror, telling us that He had overcome; that in Him we shall have a most firm and fixed place, though in the world exercised with tribulation.

So from hence it is to be admitted and allowed that in the time of our ministry, before love is in its perfect degree, it is assured to us by the Eternal Covenant that the Mighty Conquering Prince, Shiloh Immanuel, would stand upon the earth and call for the Holy Ghost to go out and gather in those only who know where the Trueborn, ascended spirits are, and where the sanctified in the water of Life do lie.

These will be brought out to be baptized with the Holy Ghost, mingled with fire from heaven, so that it may be evident to all to know who they are and to acknowledge their Divine royalty—each one in their various order and degree for power; for which there are several rules, characters and Holy mission that will make out where all these pure and lovely stones are compacted together, for a ruling and governing, for this Divine love is a ministering flame where Holy Divine passion and humility are as the open door for the Holy ascension, thus feeding on the Bread of Heaven.

These are His stewards upon the earth, whom He trusts, —wherein the Holy Ghost shall be made manifest in a more full and perfect manner than that which in former ages has been witnessed—this powerful and precious anointing shall first work through. It will do no less than produce these creating powers, that nothing more of the old earth or the old heavens shall remain, for there is a day that the earth shall burn as an oven.

Blessed are they who shall have an understanding; when all dead and fruitless works shall be burned up which makes room for the seven growing powers of the Holy Ghost to go forth, wherein the Archangel Trump sounds through His lightning Voice, saying: Prepare to meet thy God! for the great day of the Lord has come and who shall be able to stand? None but the new prepared heavenly host, who are regenerated and made anew by the Holy Ghost according to the will of the great Immanuel.

These are the things we are looking for day by day, being the Divine springs of Eternal Life, flourishing in the very courts of Holiness, dwelling in the golden tents like unto the golden tents of Jacob.

God, the Holy Ghost, comes to move higher from this old, essential, created world; by which He makes a new heaven that shall forever remain, immovable, it being the created world of the Holy Ghost, which the sun and moon of the visible heavens must bow unto—all the glory of flesh rejected, when pure breath and Holy Spirit in an Immortal body, coming out of the valley of dry bones, shall appear as a terrestrial wheel moving both upward and downward; carrying and bearing up as an anointed cherub that shall mount and ascend and face the supreme glory of the Almighty God.

This is the highest adoption, that the Spirit in living creatures doth move from the earthly center strait forward, being circled about with Immortal bodies of the heavens, to whom the Heaven of heavens will open and descend to take in such royal ones that have put off their changeable heavens and are clothed with substantial power.

If any would ask how this should be, we can only direct you to wait at the beautiful High Priest's gate, which will reveal all these innumerable working powers in the Holy Ghost, thus showing by real evidence who it is.

Ghost, thus showing by real evidence who it is. The answer is: The sons and daughters who are fully redeemed, wherein these deep things are now made known for the True Elect's sake, that they may be strengthened, supported and encouraged in this wonderful process through the knowledge of the Mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah; showing forth the high priesthood, who must no more look down toward the creeping things of this earth.

Here you must consider Enoch's translation; these priests being designed for the company of God, the most Holy and separated, wherein there is a real taking into God to be experienced and separated from the life of sin. Therefore for the bringing up hitherto, there must be a passing through into the Holy of Holies. Amen and amen! For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

SEVEN WITNESSING POWERS

"AND HE HAD in His hand a Little Book open: and He set His right foot upon the sea, and His left foot upon the earth, and cried with a loud voice, as when a lion roareth: and when He had cried, Seven Thunders uttered their voices." Rev. 10:2,3. Therefore the question may be asked as to the time of the Lord's reign—when it shall be? I would say that this is unknown and that none can prefix the time.

It is true that many have calculated and asked many questions about it, in vain; but if we will know how near the time is, we must not look without but in the unsealed Book of Life within us. There you will find the foregoing signs which are first to be accomplished in your own heaven and earth, meaning your own prepared body.

We must try and prove ourselves by what has been already revealed from the Seven Seals and Seven Thunders —how near the Kingdom of our Lord and His Christ is approaching unto us.

Let each of us examine ourselves—how far the preparation work is advanced in us. We must see that the beast and dragon's kingdom must be slain and all of their power put under our feet, taking off his crown and giving it to Him whose right it is to reign, which is Jesus Christ, our blessed Ascended Master.

Therefore we shall only know the time by such a one who shall give the first deadly stroke and come forth a conqueror over the whole sensative life and the outward kingdom which stands divided between good and evil. In such an overcomer as this, the Lord Jesus Christ said He would appear and personate a kind and heavenly Kingdom, and we are not to look out for any other sign at this time than the manifestation of this conquering life.

It was further said, there would go forth an arrow from the words of Revelation which should so closely strike in some as to pierce through the heart of the beast, who has persecuted and tried to hinder the Lord's triumphant reign in His Elect; by all of which it is clear there could not be a more sure sign of the approaching personal reign of Christ than to see the beast wounded to the heart, for no sooner will the beast be removed, his kingdom is given over to Him whose right it is to rule in heaven and in earth.

Who is it now that will believe and take in the essence of these precious things? which is the dropping oil which descends from the olive tree to make our way smooth, light and clear and to preserve us from being defiled, to keep us pure and deliver us from every drop of blood which was the life of the beast, and must be taken away before the Lord appears in us like Himself, in power, glory and majesty.

Oh, what mighty drawing and desires may these weighty sayings from the Lord enter into us for His glorious coming to reign in absolute dominion within us. Therefore ye chosen ones, run hard, for there is a rich jewel to be taken by the trampling down of the beast, which shall be taken if pursued on to victory. Herein you shall behold a mighty standard which reaches from the earth to the heavens and it shall resemble a strait ascending flame, which signified this was the standard of overcoming powers, which no earthly warrior would venture to engage in, for its dominion reaches from the earth to the heavens.

Listen to the beautiful words; stick close to it and move not from under it, for it shall be a shelter from the storm which is coming on with a flaming sea of trouble, raised by the jealous ones whose kingdom is divided.

Therefore dear beloved Israel; let us ever cease from sin, having our bodies ready and prepared for the reign with Christ. Let not these words any more be as empty sails, but they must be spread out to ride the troublesome waves over the sea.

Hark ye to the thundering sounds of the Almighty's power, which is Christ in His Ascended Spirits, who warns from the heights above and the depths below! In this wonderful time, look ye and read the circle line that the most marvelous things you may know and find; and ponder well His Divine grace and love which has been so great to enter into my life so deep with thine that thou can suffer nothing but the Lord doth call it mine.

Thy body shall be prepared like unto our Lord, wherein ye can say: "The prince of this world cometh and hath nothing in Me." Therefore all things are going on, advancing in a moving circle of the Holy Deity, and all that is required of these is to be firm and steadfast in this Living Faith.

I rejoice greatly in being a witnesss of this unsealed Book—the Seven flowing prophecies of the Holy Ghost which will establish the Eternal Word and testimony that are so beautiful in this wonderful age.

Wherefore a more sure seal is provided that will remove all doubts and suspicions concerning this beautiful cup from which His Elect are called to drink, from the hand of Him who is appointed to fill it up, as the last and great reserve which shall silence all controversy and doubtful disputings and ratify and confirm who they are that are born again to act, move and live from a new generated Spirit that works away everything that would defile and make discord.

Herein seven evidencing powers were revealed to me, in which the personal reign of Christ would consist. First we shall behold a circle-cloud of Light from the beautiful river wherein revelation would spring and open what was never known before concerning the invisible scenes of glory, to which the mortal man has been altogether a stranger, not having understood his original royalty, but where Christ, the Eternal Light, is entered into the Immortal Soul essence. There everlasting Light doth break, which shows invisible things in their first pure ground where the eternal fiery soul moves strongly to come out of an impotent, weak life that has been shut up in this vile body of sin, the light of revelation making it restless any longer to abide therein and so it makes another beginning from a new rising Spring flowing from the Godhead.

This gives a living testimony that a new Spring is appearing out of the old tree, whose sap is renewed to bring forth the Second Child of the Holy Ghost as a wonderful fruit-bearing Branch, which Branch has put forth as from the all-encompassing element, wherein they are baptized by the Holy Ghost, mingled with fire from heaven.

Wherever they be who come to know this, they need no witness; they realize and know they are dwelling in the very center-heart of God; they are fed and cherished with the Bread of Life and oily lamps that make all the body within to be as a burning cherubim that at times and seasons can mount and fly into the very heavens.

Though this be a mystery and a dark speech, and little experienced yet, know that the time of Elijah is nigh, and a whirlwind is descending from the Alpha and Omega to take up the witnesses who have been in the world so long unobserved.

The ascension gate, which the bright Key unlocks for all who go in after Him who was translated from among men—so as not to be hid in mystery—and thus shall it be again through another form for Elijah's prophets, that they should be redeemed from everything which is of a degenerate nature; but this shall be different from Elijah, for he was taken up and seen no more among men. These visible persons shall remain on the earth and everywhere carry along with them the encompassing chariot of fire, which shall not cease to follow fully where the Life witnesses do remain after his own kind.

Praise God for this Heavenly Visitation which shows us so plainly the strait and narrow way that leads us gently, step by step, up to the very throne of God! For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



MELCHISEDEC PRIESTHOOD.

"CALLED OF GOD, an High Priest after the order of Melchisedec," Heb. 5:10, being a Supreme Ruler. This Holy Melchisedec order in which Christ is to be known, the same yesterday, today and forever, carrying on this everlasting Priesthood from His own Eternal loins, in the Spiritual generation of which no account can be given; being chosen of Him hitherto, before the foundation of the world, which is not to vanish away; that way being made for the New Creation which shall consist of these three degrees of Divine Kingly Priests.

However, let all be on the watch, not to presume themselves unto this sacred, Divine, Holy Place before the Melchisedec King in His True, Eternal, Spiritual birth doth spring. There are several characteristics by which they may be known before they reach to the high, Priestly mark.

We will mention one or two as the forerunning ground work. In the first place they are crucified to all mortal and temporal things that would invite and steal away the mind and weaken the strength of God's love, which is perfectly unchanged and loosed from all of this kind of deception and witchcraft, by which millions of souls have been bound down so that they never could expect this resurrected state to reach the second character, wherein they are to become dead to all things of evil appearance.

Then the Light of the great Morning Star appears, shining upon the temple body, or tabernacle of God, to come down from whence the everlasting, burning incense and praise offerings are ascending now from these two branches.

The Divine fruit of the Spirit will spring, by which you may know the High Priestly offerings must need appear as bright and terrible as an army with banners, for the Lord, who is King of the whole creation, observes well, bringing their freewill offerings of this kind.

Let not this seem as a tinkling sound, for the weight of the Present God is in it, who will certainly flow in through these rising priesthoods with such fruitful powers and gifts as they may be able, to bless many with these blessings from the Holy Ghost and knowing the temple body is here for rising.

The golden nail is fixed wherein the time and age is coming to be established. The Lion out of Zion is roaring to gather in His priestly anointed, and blessed are they who have come to know the thunder of His power and do obey, taking hold of that Divine horn that is filled with priestly oil which may give a True, separated mark to the Elect and anointed ones; the time being far spent and the hopeful expectation for all of these deep and glorious things to be fulfilled.

No other thing will suffice now after all this Light and revelation, but to be found in the Living epistle which is the sure engraving of the Holy Ghost; as it was said that the writings of the Virgin Law were by the finger of God. Even so, yet once more again, God will copy out Himself, not in the dead letter but in a Divine, Living, acting power.

For this end a strong gust of wind from the third heaven doth blow to open this fair rose and lily which are yet in their bud. Although they have long been hid and kept under the thicket of wild plants, behold the Divine, loving flame has come to kindle upon them, that this Holy thing may come to stand single and alone from every twisting briar and thorn that hath shaded and destroyed the Spirit of Life, which is to run up into the high throne of the everlasting priestly dominion with all boldness and freedom to enter the Most Holy Place.

What is that but the most sacred tabernacle of the Most High, wherein all pleasant joy and rest in love's communion is known, can we but come to put on this priestly robe, which gives us admittance that we may speak with God at any time.

But the question may be asked: Who is it that can be privileged for such a Divine blessing? The answer is: Such

as wear the pure, Holy robe and the most Holy breastplate, wherein the Urim and Thummim—the shut up Oracle—will open to such who stand, through which God's mind is well understood.

Of such qualification as this, it being the third and top stature of the Melchisedec Priesthood in which the Ark of the Testimony doth open, that all different points will decide, either in reference to God or man.

This is the last and wonderful ministration, beyond which nothing is to be looked for, for it brings fallen man back again to what he was designed for before this visible creation was brought forth.

May I be permitted to say—and with good authority that fallen man is to be restored to a degree above the angels; for "Unto which of the angels said He at any time, thou art My son; this day have I begotten thee?"

Let all the angels of God worship Him, meaning the Lord Jesus Christ. The same appertains to all who are of His Life line, begotten from the same incorruptible world to the same joint preeminence. Therefore the Holy Ghost has become the True, working, bubbling spring that maintains a Divine cleansing with wonders; in which God in the Holy Ghost will make Himself manifest in a more full and perfect manner, that whatever in former ages has been witnessed, wherever this powerful and precious anointing shall first work through, it will do no less than produce those creative powers that shall renew another world.

Therefore God once more is to move Himself in this mystery, which shall fulfil and satisfy all expectations; that nothing more of the old earth shall remain, for there is a day that it must burn as an oven. Blessed are those who shall have that Living Faith within, knowing assuredly that all dead, fruitless work shall be burned up; which makes room for the seven growing powers of the Holy Ghost to go forth.

Herein the Archangel's Trumpet is sounding as a lightning Voice, inviting them all to enter into the Ark of safety while the door standeth open for the Third and last time; the powerful springs are overflowing like unto the tents of Jacob, wherein the Mighty Present God and Holy Ghost come to move higher; thus making a New Heaven that shall forever remain.

> Let thy love stream forth as a shower; Let it flow forth in Life and power. This is the thing that is most pure—

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

It can all our diseases fully cure. Oh, let the Kingdom of this love come That we may reign with God and Son In everlasting love's sweet harmony, Hereby conquering all of the enmity.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



MAKE WAR UPON THE BEAST.

⁶⁶**I** AM THE VINE, and ye are the branches! He that abideth in Me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without Me ye can do nothing." John 15:5. The Mighty Present God uses those words to teach us that the New Birth that we are to receive is by the Virgin Mother, Jerusalem Above; and we must have the same relationship with Him that was between Him and His true disciples, the same as there is between the vine and its branches.

He doeth the work in us which the vine does for its branches. There cannot be branches till the birth of the Vine is brought forth in them, and the birth of the Vine must be brought forth in the branches, which is the proof that we must be born again of the Holy Mother of Zion, which gives us our Immortal inheritance.

It is also written that Christ in us is our hope of glory. Therefore Christ formed in us, living, growing and raising His own Life and Spirit in us, is our only salvation. This brings forcibly to my mind concerning the woman at Jacob's well. Christ said: "If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give Me to drink; thou wouldst have asked of Him and He would have given thee Living water, and shall never thirst."—John 4:10,14.

How sad it is to think of this woman who stood so near this gift of God, from whom she might have had this Living water, if she would have had the Living Faith to have asked for it. Therefore dear Israel, this happiness is thine, for this Holy Ascended Master is the gift of God to thee, as sure as thou art born. Hast thou let the sin of doubt blind thine eyes that thou hast never known Him? Art thou wandering from Him as the prodigal from the Father's house? Yet He is still with thee as He is the gift of God to thee, and if thou wilt turn to Him and ask of Him, He has that Living water for thee.

Dear beloved Israel, consider the treasure thou hast within thee—the Savior of the world. The Eternal Word of God lieth hid in thee as a spark of the Divine nature, which is to overcome sin and death within thee and regenerate the Life of Heaven which will bring Eternal happiness and joy.

Thy pure heart will find its Savior—it is God within itself—but those whose eyes are blinded with unbelief, thou seeth, heareth and feeleth nothing of God because thou seeketh Him from abroad with an outward eye; thou seeketh for Him in books which brings controversy amongst the brethren, and shows very plainly they do not see eye to eye.

In this controversy and confusion thou wilt not find Him till thou hast first found Him in thine heart; and I tell thee for a truth thou wilt never seek Him in vain for He dwelleth in the Light and the Holy Spirit, for turning to this great Sunlight, which puts out all other lights, is the only turning unto God.

There is no other way of finding Him but in that place where He dwelleth with thee by the name of I Am That I Am, Jehovah; but hark ye! who is it that is willing to overcome all evil and the very appearance of it through the power of the Holy Ghost? for great and glorious shall be your Eternal happiness, fully realizing we have left all of the old world behind us, going on step by step onward and upward on this blessed ascending ladder.

Therefore, blessed are those who are able to receive and practice it daily and hourly. There will be no loss, for as the evil dies the fresh and Divine Life will spring hungering and thirsting to drink of that Living water, that we might drink and thirst no more; having this living hope of the redemption of the body, like unto our Ascended Master the Lord Jesus Christ, who appeared in His flesh and bone body after He arose from the dead.

He was in possession of this high and graduated Life of Faith in which He pleased the Father; and did not His Father embrace Him and say: "This is My beloved Son in whom I am well pleased?" being the First-born of the Immortal Mother of the 144,000, the true Israel of God, standing with our Ascended Master upon Mount Zion.

Digitized by Google

Yea! "The desert shall rejoice, and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: The glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God." Isa. 35:1,2.

So let us lift up our heads and rejoice, foreseeing what a wonderful time is approaching in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, which will reveal many hidden revelations, thus revealing things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world; for "He doeth nothing but what He revealeth His secrets unto His servants the prophets."

There shall be many Divine changes to bring in His Kingdom which will have such a firm foundation that it will need no changes. The warning has gone forth that has been given by His Messengers from time to time and the call has been made for the Spirits of the Just to come to the place where His Spirit now rests, ready to fight the Lord's battle, that the decision may be given to those loyal heirs who shall hold out in the fight of faith with that Covenant bow with the arrow which pierces through the seven heads and ten horns of the beast, of whom it is said they will be able to make war.

But let it be understood, "One shall chase a thousand and two shall put ten thousand to flight" proving they have mounted upon the white horse of Divine purity and brightness, wherein their strength shall be to put down all the powers of darkness, that the Holy family of God might all be gathered together and live in peace and Holiness unto Him.

Herein the great conquerors and overcomers are to be the True royal soldiers, fighting under the banner of Shiloh Immanuel, and they shall have the name of the Mighty Present God written upon their foreheads and the sealed name of the Eternal Word upon their hearts. They shall gird on the flaming sword of the Spirit, whereby they shall put all to flight for the battle shall be fought and the victory won.

Praise ye the Lord, all ye His saints, for that Immortal Day is fast dawning upon us! Just think what it means for you who are part of it! Never on earth was there such an opportunity; never was Israel so highly blessed as they are now, who have the opportunity to understand the Mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah, giving us knowledge and understanding of all we are to do.

Through His great knowledge He could read a person

and tell them their thoughts; and He worked so earnestly and so long to bring forth a nation of the Ascended Spirits. The opportunity is before you today and all that He worked for shall be fulfilled in His Elect, the 144,000.

Oh, dear brothers and sisters, have we not had an outpouring from the Ascended Master—the Lord Jesus Christ —right here in the City of David, pointing the way so wonderfully and plainly that His Kingdom of Peace should be established? This shall be done through the great Law of Paradise by His True Elect who walk in the strait and narrow way, it being the Law of Life.

Therefore dear Israel, will you join with me silently in pouring forth love and gratitude without limit to all the brothers and sisters scattered abroad, who have given of their love, money, energy and strength and are giving their assistance to this great Sunlight, who are working in the vineyard as pilgrims for the establishment of His Peaceable Kingdom. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



ISRAEL'S REQUEST-JERUSALEM'S GOLDEN KEY

THESE ARE the beautiful Words of the Holy Immanuel: All hail with love, peace and good will to the anointed, chosen ones who are in the Spirit. Come up here and make the request for that which is so well pleasing to the Father, knowing that this anointed company will support the Immortal soul in its travels. But the greatest of all is Christ in Spirit that walks in this Holy qualified soul, as in the midst of seven golden candlesticks, giving assurance of the precious, atoning blood of the Covenant that all guilt of sin is crossed out, whereby the soul is encouraged and comforted.

From this let us press on to a second rest, which is the record and seal of the Spirit. Outward application to Christ is of no avail; it must be Christ within who pours in His redeeming name as ointment, which performs the cure of the lapsed state of the soul; because an inward disease must have an internal medicine that may penetrate through inward parts, that all may be made whole. This is the intended redemption by Christ, and nothing less will set the

24

soul right again so as to give it boldness to come and appear before the great assembly of perfect Spirits in Mount Zion's Kingdom.

Now we proceed to the third rest, which is yet more pleasant because it is Paradise. As the patient traveler passes through this country, they often enter into delightful entertainments, ministering angels and spirits that in this Divine Holy place do meet thee. Therefore the Father hath placed His Son in and over all principalities, powers and dominion, both in the heights above and in the earth below so He can give to whom He will, to possess with Him joy for joy and glory for glory.

As I have received of my Father, so freely I give to thee. In loving flames I ascend; ask now, O spouse of mine, what is it that I should further do for thee? I give thee liberty to ask most freely, for thou hast found favor both with the Father, Mother and Son, whereupon the faithful traveler worships and bows before the throne of God and the Lamb and in great humility doth make this reply, saying in the language of the Spirit: O my Lord, I have come up to this degree and sensibly I say it is all of the abounding grace and love from God, my Father, and the Holy Jerusalem Above, my Mother, which was my guarding strength on this wonderful journey.

One great proof I have had of a mighty strong guard with continual supplies from the fountain heart or else I would have fallen and fainted by the way; and the consideration of it has made such a deep impression upon me that I am at a loss; I know not wherewith to pay my debt offering of thanksgiving unto Thee, my God and King. Only accept of what I have, which is beyond all sound of words, that I cannot express praises for such boundless goodness, which my spirit hath tasted so freely. Hence it is now that I do study to offer unto Thee, that which has been refined and purified by the Spirit of love's burning, given from You to me.

That which is of Thine own, receive, for I rejoice to pass it as my true thanksgiving offering unto Thee. No part shall I keep back from Thee. Had I ten thousand thousand to give up to Thee, all would be too little for Thee who hath worked out so great a redemption for me. Therefore, this is my request: that Thy Spirit shall be my constant overseer, guide and teacher as a mediator from the Father and Fountain of Wisdom; flowing from Thee, that there can be no erring from the Truth. If the petition of Solomon was so grateful to God, then in no wise do I doubt, O my Lord, to ask of Thee the Spirit of Truth which is promised by Thee; may the Oracle ever be fixed in me that I do desire to be led aright, for it is already given by Thee as a counsel to beware of transformed light.

Remember He said: "Follow Me, I am the Light; be of good cheer; this is the beginning of the New World." As this record being in me, O Mighty Shiloh Immanuel, multiply this Light of Wisdom, Truth and revelation yet more fully so that what remains of Thy concealed mind may be further declared and known as an enlightened beam passing through Thee, and with them also who are found faithful in Enoch's walk, who have their face set steadfastly to the beautiful City of Zion.

Therefore, all those who are such lovers of this Life of Christ that they would not be bereaved of His company, let them observe these rules I give as my experience. First lay aside all worldly matters that do encumber and are weighty upon the mind; take in nothing that is not absolutely necessary; be content with little of this world, that thou mayest have much more of God, for as it is written: "Be content with such things as you have, for I will never leave thee nor forsake thee."

Herein we behold the great day of Christ's appearing, the world draweth near and for this end such deep and inward things are revealed beforehand, to get ready as an Espoused Bride so She may be found all fair and without blemish; for such a Church, Christ must have prepared to entertain Him upon the earth. Therefore, as many in this, the Twelfth and Last hour are in great expectation of Christ in His Kingdom appearing, to all such lovers and waiters for it let me command thee of the apostle Paul in 1 Thess. 5:23, that you may be found acceptable with all Spiritual gifts and virtues blameless before Him.

Such qualified ones might hasten His coming, wherein He will appear to those whom He hath quickened by His Spirit, and raised up in His own Spiritual body. To them He will first appear and so go forth as lightning everywhere. And indeed it will be no desirable day to such as those who live without God and Christ and are altogether strangers to this Heavenly country, not having loved and embraced it and made it their God; indeed, a present woe will suddenly come upon them while the redeemed, the 144,000, will have that joy unspeakable as this blessed day has come which they have long waited for, thus flying as doves to Christ, their Life shall endure forever. She gives to all free Her private garden Key. And here at rest with their heavenly, glorious, Virgin Queen In all Her darling beauties, charms Divine. And through all the Eternal peaceful dove Out-pours the burning sea of Eternal love, While loudly each Archangel Trumpet sounds. With every breath Her echoing Voice is heard around In universal hallelujah rings: Glory to the returning King of kings.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



DIVINE SEALING.

"HURT NOT the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads." Rev. 7:3. Therefore the Holy and Just One hath reserved His last and most wonderful sealing testimony to go forth from the unity of a Holy, Ascended Spirit, which is so far perfected as to stand no more in need of offerings for sin, because He who sanctifieth and they who are sanctified are made all one in this ministration.

If they come not to a sinless state they cannot be of the Highest Priestly order, because, to it a Key is given which must open all the twelve gates before mentioned; and without controversy, great is that power that shall be here considered for our glorified Christ who has passed higher than the heavens, having received power to transform Himself in His Divine purity and excellent might unto this Elect Priesthood, which shall be visible here on earth.

This is the True Mount Zion from whence decrees, laws, judgments and Holy statutes shall go forth from the Urim and Thummim—sound knowledge and understanding and the certainty of the Words of Truth—which shall proceed so that it will be a most sure and safe Oracle to determine all doubts and difficulties for the Israel of God who would not venture upon any concern, nor attempt any design without having first inquired at the Holy Priest's mouth, who only

was to give forth the mind of God, which will now be again renewed for those who are admitted to this high calling of the Holy Priesthood.

Such honor these saints shall have above the lower ranks as being not ordained by man, nor after the law of a carnal commandment, but by the impress seal of the Mighty God. Here are needed no epistles of communication; the power of this anointed Priest will be sufficient to recommend them, for great signs and wonders will be acted forth when the temple body of the Holy Ghost shall come down and open itself in the priestly ministration, every branch of which will have its multiplying fruits for the priest offerings of the sanctuary.

I shall now declare what the testimony of the Truth hath spoken in me, which is this, that whatsoever God is or can do, the same will appear in and among this Priestly order. Visions, proverbs and similitudes must cease, which as leading stars have been under the Son's ministration, this being the fulness of time in which the Father will show Himself plainly, without any figures or shadows but in a substantial body of power; increasingly flowing, from which the New Creation must bud out in a fresh glory and all of the old and faded will wither and die.

But here it may be asked: Where are they to be found of this Royal Priesthood who may give forth a sealing evidence in this present time? They have indeed long been predicted of, but we would like to see some really instated in this high order. Therefore to answer this I will say: There may possibly be some who are advanced to a good degree of this high state and who have passed through the first and second order; all of which is an inward, secret, purifying work from sin, therefore brought to Holy ground, made ready for the Righteous Branch and its lily beauty to spring, which may be done without any great noise where Christ has come to offer Himself once and for all; then the next thing that follows is the coming of the Holy Ghost to reign over all and in all.

Wherefore we will believe and hope there may be some under this peculiar ordination, though dispersed and unknown, who are ready to enter upon this third degree which is the Spiritual rule and authority; for it is no less than a perfect regeneration that brings us to this gate, because whosoever enters here must first bid farewell to worldly conversations, no more touching any deadly thing.

This state is not common or easily attained but by such

who are touched by God's love and anointed for this Melchisedec order of their high calling; of which none shall ever have cause to repent, for great are the royalties that shall follow, according to that which hath been declared; wherein the Spirit of prophecy, speaking thus to me expressly at the end of the subject, saying: I will choose a disciplehood yet upon the earth again who shall know Me in My inward, Spiritual figure as in former time I was known in a visible humanity by voice and shape; but now I am come to appear and walk upon the invisible earth.

None but the Spiritually minded can understand My speech or see My transformed shape, for behold I, upon a new election, I Am That I Am, wherein the Alpha and Omega is to call together such whose names are found in the crowning number roll—one by one till the 144,000—for the increase and manifestation of the Most Holy Priesthood.

Blessed are they who shall be the first foundation pillars thereof. So sayeth the yea and amen, for this shall be the Virgin Church upon whom no spot or wrinkle shall be found. Therefore dear beloved Israel, hustle up, for if you are not ready and prepared you cannot enter into this Holy Priesthood, for things are now changed from what they were in the day of My visible appearance in My flesh and bone body upon the earth, which was the first dawning of My day, in which the mixed and imperfect things among My disciplehood could not fly away so suddenly.

Therefore a suffering state was to be succeeded after Me, that so sin, by its daily dying might expire; which among My old disciplehood, in their age, great effect did take but yet deceasing before the full and perfect date, which was to be the Holy Church.

Now something greater and more perfect is to be revealed after so long a night of apostles, where there had been a going back instead of going forward; but there is a bright Morning Star that has arisen out of the same light, wherefore it shall be said: Behold Wisdom's day! Though dark clouds do appear, out of the Holy Virgin's womb a bright Star of Glory generates innumerably to make up the temple Holy Church.

Joy, we are now in sight of that blessed day Wherein Wisdom's wonders do so richly display, But it may be asked: When shall this be And who among the living shall see? Come away Holy ones, and separate From all dross and things that do captivate; And you will find such a pearly prize That will make you flourish as in Paradise. The golden river thereof will flow That all the essential goodness ye will know, For in Wisdom's principle there doth lie That will make the wordly principle fly.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



PRESSING INTO REGENERATION.

"THE SEVENTH ANGEL sounded, and there were great voices in heaven, saying: The kingdoms of this world are become the Kingdoms of our Lord and His Christ." Rev. 11:15. Therefore dear beloved Israel; let us return unto Him with great rejoicing and thanksgiving for His great Divine mercy that has brought us this far on our journey, giving us such wonderful experience.

Therefore let all Israel with one voice call out to the Mighty Present God and the Holy Angels that stand before God, that they may be all together with the spirits of Just men made perfect in assisting us in adoring, honoring, praising, magnifying and giving thanks to the great, the Mighty I Am, Jehovah, being the Creator of us all; these words are so Divine and Living in me, that it is unspeakable because of His wonderful grace which brings us forth victory and liberty of spirit.

Herein I now find myself rejoicing in His mighty work and wonderful grace of my deliverance which shall ever live in my memory, that I in spirit said to the Holy Angels: What a wonderful and Divine commotion. Oh, ye Holy Spirits, ye can indeed with me praise and glorify the great and most Holy God as the great Creator of us all, for so far you are in obedience unto Him in the same duty, love and thankfulness in which we are, because you always keep constantly to your Holy station. Ye can therefore know and understand what Divine mercifulness is, which has delivered

us from our poisonous, corruptible and darkened state of sin, condemnation and hate, thus being restored into the childlike state in liberty of spirit, wherein we can return back to God.

Therefore we are indeed more than obliged to this most Holy, Living, merciful God, and are bound to a far greater thankfulness and love; and I wish and desire therefore to be Holy and most Divine, united with and obedient to the Most Holy Present God; thus entering into a regeneration and obedience which shall be greatly honored in this Divine freedom of the Spirit, as I press onward more and more unto God, and especially unto Christ, the Son of God, praying that I might be wholly His own as my Savior and Redeemer has purchased me with His precious blood to be His own property, and of whom I have received all of this Living beauty and heavenly joy.

Therefore I rejoice so much in myself in these deep and wonderful revelations from the Mighty Present God. The feeling of this great joy has shed abundantly devotional and loving tears. The Lord has given me to understand that this blessed state wherein I rejoice so greatly, which could bring in along with it the glorification of the body, was the internal resurrected state of the Immortal soul answering to the measure of the full age of Christ wherein He stood when He was baptized at the River Jordan.

When I, or others, hath attained to this, then like as it also was done with Christ in His baptism, the sealing of the Holy Ghost, or a greater and much higher and more powerful unction than this; in which we should follow thereupon, and thereby this Eternal, resurrected state should be sealed and confirmed in us, so that we should sin no more, like as Christ Jesus Himself; because His seed should then perpetually abide with us and through Him we should be able to overcome sin, death, hell and the grave, thus overcoming all temptations, within and without.

Therefore, because the Lord gave me to understand that the reason the feelings of this Spiritual resurrected state made mention of in Proverbs 3:3: "Let not mercy and truth forsake thee; bind them about thy neck; write them upon the table of thine heart" that I, through the Spirit of Truth, should be a Living, experienced witness and spy out the blessed land; not only for myself, but a more full certification and conviction of what I had hitherto from the testimony of the sacred Scriptures and of the Spirit, believing and hoping concerning it, that it is a state of sanctifica-

tion as can be truly attained unto—even a mortal and a glorified body like unto our pattern and waymark, Christ Jesus.

Also through my own experience and feelings, better known and understood through the Spiritual power and glory which is to be hoped for and expected therein, and with all this before my brethren and those who run with me and are pressing forward to the glorious mark of the perfect age of Christ, I should lay down a certain and honest testimony for a powerful encouragement and confirmation of their hope and confidence that they may not be discouraged, but may firmly believe the prize set before us is obtainable in this mortal body and shall certainly be attained by those who abide faithfully; going on constantly and delighting in their sanctification.

Concerning the desire of the glorification of the body, I was in memory directed to Rev. 11: "And after three days and a half the Spirit of Life from God entered into them and they stood upon their feet and great fear fell upon them which saw them and they heard a Voice from Heaven, saying unto them: Come up hither; and they ascended up to Heaven in a cloud."

From that I was clearly instructed, that before this cometh to pass we must follow the Lord Jesus Christ and be conformed unto Him in that whole process which is described, namely, when we have first attained unto this Eternal, Spiritual and perfect resurrected state, the measure of the full age of Christ will be felt and known by His True Elect this day.

When we are like unto the Lord Jesus Christ, sealed and anointed with the Holy Ghost in a great and special manner, we must also henceforth, like as He has done in this world and before the God of the earth, witness and proclaim the Truth of the Kingdom of God—thus as He did during His three years' ministry—healing the sick, opening the eyes of the blind and raising the dead, therefore following thereupon such a resurrection as will bring along with it a glorified body and ascend in the clouds also as it was done with Him.

Our Mother dear, the New Jerusalem, Thou cause the glassy ocean tide to stem. She comes to meet Her high ascended race, Glancing Her jasper bright, love's precious grace. She unlocks Her pearly portals, streaming down

Digitized by Google

Celestial virtues from each precious stone Flaming in Her bright garden, rich foundation. Her streets are paved with love and pure gold; No sun She needs, nor moon's inferior ray— God's Presence makes Her everlasting day.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



ANGEL MESSENGERS UNDER GABRIEL.

"AND THE ANGEL answering said unto him: I am Gabriel, that stands in the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee these glad tidings." Luke 1:19. Now this mighty Archangel, Gabriel, who stood in the presence of God, and who did His will, has been sent to do it in earth and once more sound the trumpet, as thunder sounds of seven, and as the voice of many waters and flashing forth Light and Truth as lightning which shineth from under the heavens from east to west.

The Son of man is sent to stand up instead of the man of sin and to gather in one the family of God, who shall enter into the purchased possession of their inheritance. They are elected by the majority Spirits of the Just who were never driven out of Paradise—their lives were hid with Christ in God—sealed by God Himself for this cause, that they might testify unto the truth of Life and Immortality and for the dethroning of satan and binding him down for a thousand years that he deceive the nations no more.

Therefore these Elect Spirits will now be brought into power to rule and reign and judge the nations, to have power and dominion as lords of this creation, and shall therefore create in Christ, bodies for their inheritance of these Spirits who by God were elected; thus becoming the lord gods of this coming Eden of Paradise.

This New Creation will replenish every class of Eden, bringing forth after their own kind according to the Paradisical Laws; as it is written that Gabriel is shown to be over Paradise. Therefore, this Visitation long promised, has

33

now come, and is given to these Archangels or Spirits of Paradise in order to prove obedience and be raised with knowledge as these gods of the former age, which are the seed of the Lord God of heaven and earth handed down, the Spirits of the Just who have been working with Christ in the creation.

Therefore, while it was said by James that it is not what we do but what our forefathers have done, this is far reaching in its meaning. It runs back into the Eden of Paradise, wherein what the lord gods, or our forefathers did as gods; we therefore enter into our inheritance, being mindful of that country from whence we came and therefore shall return.

This is the meaning of the Scriptural statement so often given, showing us that we of ourselves can do nothing—it is God who doeth it—and God in bodies gave the promise for this time and day of Visitation, that I will be inquired of by the House of Israel to do it for them.

The blessed, Holy Enoch, the seventh from Adam, prophesied that the Lord shall come with ten thousand of His saints; and it was said of Moses that the Lord did come with ten thousand of His saints, so the promise was to their children and to those who traveled in the wilderness. If they had been mindful of that country from whence they came they might have returned.

Therefore, to all and in any age of time and season, they who remain in the wilderness cannot be made perfect, but the promise is to their children. This inheritance must come from the Eden of Paradise, where it was sealed until those came, upon whom My Spirit shall rest; prophesied of with the spirit of interpretation.

The patriarchs and prophets did not do the work for Immortal Life; they did not do the work that Jesus Christ did and so it is for what we do in spirit, notwithstanding what our fathers of Paradise did, but we ministered to the patriarchs and prophets, the Spirits of the Just being the spirits of prophecy wherein Gabriel was spoken of as working in those days, both by Enoch and the Scriptures of the second dispensation.

Not only so, but he was found at His Father's work in the conception of both Jesus and John and was the first with the Paradisical message by which the First-born Son was made. He appeared to the shepherds and around about Him shone a great Light, which was the same Light of Life now given in this Visitation and they followed Him and im-

Digitized by Google

mediately appeared around Him, showing they loved Light and Truth and followed it; and they cried out: "Glory to God in the highest, Peace on earth and good will toward men."

These also ministered to Jesus Christ during His ministry, after He entered His Priestly office. In body, angels ministered to Him, who were able. What class of angels were able? Remember the Scripture Key is: "He calleth those things that be not as though they were."

These Spirits of the Just were called angels from a twofold meaning, they being Archangels, foreordained and predestinated to be Angel Messengers in mortal bodies under Gabriel. As we have shown, they followed Him and that great Light, and when their spirit and soul are united they are Archangels—what they were called to be from before the foundation of the world and therefore were prepared to minister to Jesus.

He said: "I could call My Father and He would immediately give Me more than twelve legions of angels," using the same words that were used when Gabriel appeared with the great Light, and immediately there appeared the heavenly host following the captain of the Lord's host. He used the twelve to signify in seal, the twelve with the twelve thousand. It says: "More than twelve legions" and as He said on another occasion: "If these hold their peace the stones would cry out."

These Spirit angels of the Just are called stones, Jesus Christ Himself being the Chief Corner Stone. Therefore in this visitation, John, the great prophet like unto Moses said: "I now speak by the Spirit of Him who shall stand up in the last days,"Gabriel, who took a body at the time spoken of by John, when the Spirit of Life should possess the temple, before which He ministered to John, by whom, to whom and for whom John spoke, saying: "The Seventh Messenger has come," but then, in Spirit like as in former days of the Visitation, speaking of that which was to come according to the promise given by God, who cannot lie, before the world began.

The last Message spoken of was to be the full interpretation by the Second Child who was to stand up in body instead of Jesus Christ. He was in spirit presented when Jesus set the little child in the midst of His disciples because of their contention as to who was to be the greatest.

Therefore as Gabriel was to be the Child and Man Branch to settle these difficulties and troubles, Jesus Christ showed it and said: "He that receiveth not this Child in My name receiveth not Me," Gabriel being present in Spirit, of whom Jesus Christ spoke, knowing He would be sent to stand up in His stead and would put an end to controversy.

Both John and James pointed clearly and unmistakably to the Seventh Angel sounding, according to the Scriptures, by which the mysteries shall be finished as declared to His servants the prophets; and this is the Trump of God by which the seed and spirit of promise shall awake Israel from their Adamic sleep.

Therefore, during the Millennium, the Eden Sabbath, the earth was blessed and inhabited by the lord gods and Sons of God, like as it will be in the Sabbath, the Eden of Paradise to come, and so it is written: "The thing that has been shall be and God requireth the things of the past."

The Kingdom of God shall be restored because it was lost by sin, which is a transgression of the Law of Life. Therefore the Star of Bethlehem will be a light until the day dawn, the Day Star which shall arise in the heart unto the Son of Righteousness who shall arise with healing in His wings. Therefore heed to this high calling which is in Christ Jesus.

This is Shiloh's Message to the twelve tribes with their twelve thousand each. The Ingathering is now going on, for "Unto Shiloh shall the gathering of the people be" and as Jesus said: "Unto the Son of man shall all nations be gathered." As they receive the Message it is a call to them as God's work calls them in order. Why then should you wait—having received the call—for those who have not yet been called? This open book shall stand as an open door till all Israel are sealed. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

THE SECOND PENTECOST!

THE BEAUTIFUL MORNING STAR.

"AND I LOOKED, and lo a Lamb stood on the Mount Sion and with Him an 144,000, having their Father's name written in their forehead." Rev. 14:1. I shall faithfully give out according to the mind of our Lord and Savior, Jesus Christ, in which we will see the effect that shall follow all these revelations given by the beloved John on the lonely Isle of Patmos; and he also gave us the prophecy of the 1,000 years reign mentioned in Revelation, set before me and opened as to the time, persons and place.

Much controversy there has been concerning this mystery which I shall not meddle with, but shall only faithfully declare what the Morning Star hath expressly revealed from the Holy One's own mouth, wherein the interpretation begins.

Awake! ye who have been under great persecution and judgment; know ye not that My reign is near? The forerunning prophecy must have its fulfillment and therefore there are those who are ripening for it, upon whom My glorious Kingdom shall be fixed. Wherefore dost thou wisely observe the following particulars, which are foregoing signs of the Mighty Present God's reign, whereby it may be known how near it is.

The first, particularly concerning those persons in whom His reign is to begin, are such as have been greatly persecuted and have suffered for Christ's sake, in dying to the evil of the mortal life for the living hope of a resurrection of Spirit, soul and body like unto our Lord and Savior Jesus Christ, for in Him dwelt the fulness of the Godhead.

Therefore I would ask: Who are they who have known this honorable death from the flaming sword in the hand of the cherubim? These are they who shall hear the resurrected trump, to let them know that their thrones are set, their conquering crowns fitted and that all power in judgment is given unto them to personate the Mighty King, Jesus, here upon earth; for Christ the Lord shall have no need in His glorified body to come down among the inhabitants of the earth.

There is something to be done first by those who are to personate Him in the Holy Kingdom Dominion. His transparent body is such as will not appear till the first reign is finished, His first reign being 1,000 years; at the end of the 1,000 years He will appear in His glorified body and we shall be like Him.

It is sufficient that the Lord is come in His witnesses' power and presence, through a new rising life in His elders to reign in majesty of His all-governing eye, which pierces as devouring flames and burning coals of fire which run from each other and from one end of the earth to the other.

The Mighty Present God will supply the visible humanity with a weighty flow from the Holy Deity, therefore it will be sufficient and a great glory. Next we are to consider where the reign of Christ is to be manifested. The answer is: In a renewed nature, from whence the serpent and beast are cast out and have no place; where the Lord alone doth reign in peace over all the regions of Light, for now they are born anew into the beautiful Light-world which is most firmly established in its Kingdom power and which truly is the second Pentecost.

Herein all is coming in with the rising birth from whence the power doth naturally and increasingly flow, and therefore out of all danger; with His seven consoling Spirits which do continually stand before the throne in the inward heaven by the scattering coal from the Holy Deity and are made as an enduring, burning element, where the glory of Christ's Presence may be seen, and the same likeness is risen by virtue of the creating Word in His members who are entrusted with this active, powerful body, suitable for the management of such a Kingdom.

In this Kingdom the soul at first reigns invisibly over all its inward motions and properties, as over peoples, nations and languages and all which by Wisdom's power are kept in God-like temperature—such as may express the Lord is come to personate Himself in a Righteous and peaceable Government such as has never been in this world since Adam lost Paradise.

That which is inward and spiritual will not be taken much notice of until it comes to its height of perfection, for it may be hid amongst a small number and may yet be known only to one another. Therefore this glorious reign will not be universal or break out all at once, but gradually, from the burning unction which prepares Christ's way and makes room for His Kingdom.

There is much to be done; besides, there are those who are unrighteous, of whom it is prophesied: "Let him that is unjust be unjust still." These shall in no wise enter into Christ's Kingdom, but will be shut out of the Holy City

which shall rule over them; for this Kingdom shall not only be inward in the properties of the soul, but shall also exercise its dominion over this visible principal, and those who are unconverted shall be as stubble berofe the bright, flaming cherubims, but all those who are in Christ Jesus' power shall reign on the earth.

The Elect shall reap and long enjoy the creating works of their own hand, for with no less power shall the representatives of Christ, the Lord, be invested. Thus it is declared and must be throughout all worlds, that Christ will appear in His Saints that are risen who have proven they have conquered death.

Therefore it might be asked: Who is able to suffer all this? I would say: Faith and Love are given to the worthy pertaining to the Kingdom, whereby they are carried as with wings over all the floods, fear and discouragement, proving they are destined for it, whose names are found in the ancient roll.

A double and triple portion of His Spirit the Lord hath said He will add to them, as they are found faithful workers in His vineyard; which brings forcibly to my mind the Words of our Ascended Master: "I will bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto thee." For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



DOOR OF HOPE OPENED.

THE SPIRIT OF WISDOM, revelation and prophecy has been sent abroad abundantly, to declare many great and wonderful mysteries now in this wonderful age, which is shown also by the same Spirit in such harmony as the first footsteps toward the Ascended Mount Zion, the wonderful glory, yea the glory of Immortality. But before I proceed upon this most Holy and Divine subject, it will be necessary to let you know what you have setting evidently before your eyes.

The crucified body of sin, in a deeper sense opens up in me concerning the threefold bondage and captivity which the Holy and royal offspring of God are groaning under as

to Spirit, soul and body, which things I am well acquainted with in myself, in behalf of all the Elect seed of God.

Therefore in order hitherto, and in what way must we follow for restitution, which from the Present God we are commissioned to declare as He hath revealed it unto me; and as thou hast the greater knowledge of it being what is designed by the Father, He is the way to bring forth Life and redemption through it, which promise was from the first wound of sin that was introduced by the serpent unto Adam, which is all fully to be healed by a clean cut from the old world; like unto Enoch who was faithful and never saw death but was translated the whole man, Spirit, soul and body.

Therefore the True foundation of this Immortal Church must climb up to the top of the ladder which has been given by vision and prophecy to see and understand the full redemption of Spirit, soul and body, which puts an end to all of that evil the fall hath brought in as having reserved this as the highest wonder that is to be brought into manifestation. Therefore go thou on, nothing doubting, having faith in the Mighty Present God who will always be with thee, and also among my Divine flock everywhere; even so come Lord Jesus.

Thus you are given to understand by whom I am led forward to open and lay a sure foundation for the New and Heavenly restoration, even in that Living Word which was made flesh in our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, wherein He has sent forth His renewed springs and is at hand to reveal and expound all things which may gather in the lost and scattered flock of Israel for bringing them unto God's tent and tabernacle of rest, which only can be by passing through the fourfold ministration.

Let it be remembered, it was in the fourth watch that He came walking upon the waters. Therefore God shall take them as they lie in their own degree and order; and all those who have overcome all evil and the very appearance of evil, they shall be passed by those who do look for a reigning Life with Christ and for this it cannot be made out better than the worthy apostles have done it, as you will find in the sixth and seventh chapters of Romans, laying down full and clear argument, showing the necessity to die the death of the evil, so that we need not doubt but it will be granted.

In the next place we are to consider how it shall be effected. I wish not to frighten any if I tell them at the first outset, that where this sacrificing knife doth come it will touch to the quick, but then consider in whose hands it is put—our Immanuel, in whose love we may well confide.

Therefore, by the lance of His Spirit we will fall only upon the viperous body of sin to let out the very heart's blood of it. So it must be, for there is no favoring that life that hath made all of this to do, as referring to God and ourselves, spoiling and defecting that pure angelical image in which the Most Holy One took such great delight to see His own similitude, but now so changed that it may give God cause of repentance that ever He made such an unstable creature to grieve His Spirit; but praise to the Mighty Present God, there is a door of hope opened for such as are weary and oppressed and are willing to give up their whole degenerated life unto death.

You may say: If we must suffer at this rate, to what end did the Lord Jesus Christ offer Himself as a propitiation for our sins in His own person if our sinful life must go also for it? In answer to this take notice: The Lord Jesus Christ was made a visible sacrifice for sin, yet He never intended that it should excuse any one of His members for a conformity and fellowship with Him in His death, knowing His death for us would not do alone without coming, by His Spirit, to put the sin to death in our flesh; and so, joyfully, He became salvation to the utmost, He having no sin to put to death in His own body, and so was a living type and example for us to follow.

It may still be objected: Who is able to go through such a full and total death to all that infection of sin which the first Adam brought in? We must say: No one is sufficient but the Mighty God and Savior; as by His Spirit coming to incarnate Himself in our flesh, He hath the Key to lock up this mighty gate of death and thereby to pass us through the vale of flesh.

For your comfort He goes not to work violently, all at once, but considers our weak frame and also allures our soul into it by degrees, showing and setting before us the absolute necessity for it, and showing forth all of His Divine love to follow Him in this track of dying to the evil; despising the shame and contempt of it, as by faith, seeing that glory, honor and Immortality of Life with Christ will insure hereupon.

This is the Mighty Present God's business, to interview our life unto Christ, our Lord, for Him to offer it up in us, through His Eternal Spirit as He did in His own personal body; who laid it down freely, so that when the heart and will is gained and brought over, I can assure you from my own experience, having been long and deeply exercised herein, knowing that the great Comforter and support will meet you; wherein it may be felt as a burning Spirit that runneth into every part till it gives ease to the burden of sin and will not leave it while there is anything of evil essence remaining. The soul thus agrees and gives consent thereto, and truly a well informed soul that lies under any powerful constraint of Christ's love, can do no less than herewith comply and deliver up the accursed thing, and when it comes to this what a hopeful dispatch there will be for the cutting off of every member of the body of sin.

Oh, how I do hear the echo of some good willing spirits about me, saying: Thus you have presented the necessity of a crucifixion. Therefore none but a highly enlightened and well instructed soul in God can have a right discernment of these deep things concerning the glorified body which is brought to my remembrance in the 11th chapter of Revelation. From that I was clearly instructed that before this comes, we must follow the Lord Jesus Christ and be conformed like unto Him, thus being sealed and anointed with the Holy Ghost in a great and special manner.

We must do also hereafter like as Jesus did in this world, and before the God of the earth witness and proclaim the Truth of the Kingdom of God and His Christ to be established here upon the earth, where the deserts shall rejoice and bloom as a rose; it shall blossom abundantly and rejoice even with joy and singing; the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it; the excellency of Carmel and Sharon and they shall see the glory of the Lord. Isa. 35:12. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant. Praise God.



THE DIVINE MOTHER.

"CONSIDERED all the living that walk under the Sun with the Second Child that shall stand up in His stead." Therefore O Israel, let us rejoice, knowing that the Second Child has come in the name of Shiloh Immanuel, God with us, to reveal what was sealed up in the Seven Thunders appearing under the veil of pure humility, where He hides me as in the cleft of His own Spiritual body while He talks with me. I hear His words saying: Thou hast come to a deep knowledge and understanding through that Immortal Eye of the Spirit that can enter into the Light of Eternity, where the looking-glass of all deep mysteries doth stand open.

Therefore I shall not speak in proverbs, but plainly to the Elect, wherein God created Adam at first to bear His own image and figure, who was to represent God Himself, the high and Divine Male and Female, so that Adam had his virgin in himself in imitation of His Creator, which in time was brought forth in a different figure; and this was a type of the Eternal Virgin Mother that lay hid in God, the Creator, in the heart of flaming love, from which proceeded a glorious female figure brought forth that was so commixed with the Deity, She became God's Espoused and Bride, being Spirit of His Spirit.

Therefore let it be known unto all that from this Eternal Virgin Wisdom a new generation of Virgin Spirits shall be born to make up the glory of the New Jerusalem, Jesus Christ being the head and First-born of this Royal and Priestly generation, who was after the way and manner of the human nature conceived in the womb of the Virgin Mary which was but a type of that Eternal Virgin; for when they came out rejoicing and conferring great honor on the Virgin Mary, saying: "Blessed is the womb that bear Thee," Jesus Christ spoke unto them and said: "More blessed are the wombs that never bear and the paps that never gave suck," referring to His heavenly, Eternal Virgin Mother, who brings forth the Sons of God at all times.

So that Eternal Virgin womb goes on still according to nature to bring forth Wisdom's offspring by the overshadowing of the Holy Ghost and the quickening power from the Jerusalem Mother in Her glory. The Mighty Conquering Prince, Shiloh Immanuel, is sounding His Trumpet louder and louder for the great battle, therefore there is something in us which doth witness that He is going on gradually, as we have experienced in ourselves for we are under the Seventh Sounding Angel, Shiloh Immanuel, which runs the Golden Circle without the least dimness of its Light.

"After this I looked, and behold, a door was opened in heaven; and the first Voice which I heard was as it were a Trumpet talking with me, which said: 'Come up hither and I will show thee things which must be hereafter.'" Therefore Jesus Christ, the strong Lion of the Rev. 4:1. tribe of Judah set me free to run the race of faith unto the end, giving me counsel to be well mounted on this horse, being the Spirit of Faith and to hold fast to Him who rides on it; which brings forcibly to my mind the beautiful vision I had concerning Enoch, when he appeared to me on a beautiful white horse. He sat me upon this horse and then got on himself and girded me closely to him with a beautiful white girdle. Then he said unto me: I will hold the reins for I know the way, and yea, we did fly and we came to a very large building with folding doors which rolled back and we entered in without getting off the horse. There I saw such beautiful people and they were singing all about a Woman from another world, which filled my heart with rejoicing.

Therefore it is sufficient to know that the Mighty Present God has come in His witnesses' power, so let it be understood, when our spirit and that Immortal Spirit come together we have agreed with Christ as Jesus agreed with Him Then the wonderful power will be made manifest here upon this earth, for nothing can be hid from them. Like unto Peter, they will have power to raise the dead, but all unbelieving spirits will have to get out of the room.

Therefore there will be great signs given that the harvest of Christ's Kingdom is to be gathered in, wherein a healing balm from heaven has come down, calling for universal harmony and unity, being for a marvelous and wonderful change in bringing out all strife, contention and division, for the Conquering Prince of love and peace is here to pitch His Throne, Dominion and Kingdom—first invisible and spiritual in the heart and mind from which will go forth such mighty flaming power.

Therefore let us pray for this Divine flock to be gathered in to feed upon the overshadowing power of the Mighty Present God and Savior, entering into the land of all blessings and plenty, peace and joy.

Oh, ye great and mighty ones of the earth, knowing that the wonderful Trumpet has had its commission to sound,

so by the resurrected Word of Life you may advance into such a Divine glory that you need not fear when you show forth that you wear this seamless robe. Nothing can be compared with such a loving call as this, knowing that God has chosen the poor of this world and the weak and foolish things to confound the wise men after the flesh.

• Not many mighty, not many nobles are called. Therefore a True Israelite counts it a great honor to serve in the vineyard of the Mighty God and King, showing forth all energy and power for the beautiful Heavenly Kingdom to come in great power to spread as lightning to all parts of the earth; to awaken such pastors and watchers as may go forth in the power like unto the Spirit of Elijah—to turn the hearts of the fathers to their children and the disobedient to the Wisdom of the Just.

Therefore in this the Twelfth and last hour, such shepherds the Mighty Present God will raise up who shall feed His flock from a Living ministration from His own Spirit, these being the first fruits of God and the Lamb, who are calling out to awake, awake to the mighty summons and calling of God.

Oh. hark! how the Heavenly sound alarms, Calling dear Israel to God's loving arms. Hear! the Seventh Angel Trumpet sounds; "Come, spread the news the earth around." The sound which will True souls inspire By breathing in this Divine, Holy fire, For we, while here, as on Mount Pisgah stand As God's Holy warriors marching to new Canaan's land. Therefore O Mighty God, wilt Thou lead us on, For never can we lay our weapons down Until we possess the mighty golden Sun, Thus wearing Thy beautiful starry crown, Enthroned with our Immanuel dear; In blessed love we shall unite. All hail! all hail! Thou God of love! From Thy charming Virgins from above.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

DWELL IN WISDOM.

"HOLY BLESSED WISDOM is the work of all things; in Her is an understanding spirit, having all power, overseeing all things, going through all understanding, pure and undefiled. She passeth and goeth through all things by reason of Her pureness; She is the breath of the power of God and pure influence flowing from the glory of the Almighty; no defiled thing can enter Her, for She is the brightness of the everlasting Light and the image of His goodness. God loves them that dwelleth in Wisdom. She is more beautiful than the sun and above the order of the stars. Being compared with the Light She is found before it." Wisdom of Solomon.

This Holy Charity never faileth, seek Her espousal and love Her beauty in that She is conversing with God. She is magnificent in Her nobility, yea, the Lord Himself loveth Her. She is a virtuous crown of Eternal Life; the way of Holiness is Her path and She is within the strait gates of the Holy City of the Mighty Present God.

In this path of virtue to perfection you will find this way contrary to the will of the flesh and also to the Immortal birth. It will be found not to be of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of man, but of God, and therefore in the pathway to this Immortal birth it cannot be according to the will of the flesh, which is at enmity against the Mighty Present God.

Therefore by the will of the Spirit of God, Shiloh, we must crucify the will of the flesh and bring it in subjection to the will of God; and it will be found as it is written, that the flesh lusteth against the Spirit and the Spirit against the flesh, therefore a war must be encountered.

You who enter upon the race must lay aside every weight that doth so easily beset you and run with patience, not as one beating the air or as if you had no prize to win and not as though you did not care to win or lose. Such will surely lose and suffer loss.

Therefore let Israel die daily and thus crucify all things pertaining to the world, the devil and the flesh, crucify the old man with his affections and lust and be justified of God. God justifieth Righteousness, not wickedness, but suffering for the Kingdom's sake or suffering for Righteousness, there is a reward and blessings, thus being subject to the Law of Paradise which takes us back safely to the Eden of Paradise, where peace and happiness shall forever dwell.

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

Blessed Esdras made inquiry of the times and seasons. Daniel desired to know the times and seasons and concerning things given in vision and by prophecy and it was said: "Go your way until the time of the end." Esdras, who like Elijah and Enoch was translated bodily, changed from mortal to Immortal, to whom in the day of their prophecy the Archangel appeared, whose name was Uriel, angel of Light, and gave answer to Esdras according to Wisdom and in parable.

Even the disciples of Jesus Christ, the beloved Son of God, inquired also of the times and seasons and He said: "It is not for you to know the times and seasons which the Lord hath put in His own power." It was sealed until the time of the end and day of Visitation, now to be revealed according to the promises, but even now on condition, and He doeth nothing but what He revealeth to those who keep the Paradisical Law of God.

In His first coming, Jesus spoke in proverbs and parables, to be revealed and interpreted by Him to whom it is given and who is prepared and who in spirit stood in the Presence of God and now in body. For this purpose and to this end was He born, that He might testify unto the Truth, by which deliverance shall come to the whole earth in their order and in their times and seasons.

To His Elect, Jesus Christ said: "The Kingdom is prepared for you from before the foundation of the world." The Elect seed of promise was handed down from the Mighty Present God and to Esdras He said: "Thy heart has gone too far in the world and thinkest thou to comprehend the things of the Most High?"

All is written for us upon whom the end of the world has come, therefore, all who expect to know the revealed mysteries must first know the Law by which he is prepared for such knowledge which has been sealed since the Cherubims were placed with flaming swords, because of the condition of the fallen world.

Now in this, the end and day of Visitation, there must of a necessity, be a preparation going before the increase of Wisdom and Divine knowledge. Therefore I, the Spirit of Truth, have come to show you the way and to set three similitudes before thee. Holy Uriel said: "If thou can declare one, I will show thee also the way thou desirest to know; and I will also show thee from whence the wicked heart cometh. Go thy way and weigh me the weight of the fire; and measure me the blast of the wind or call me again the day that is passed and the counsel of the woods and the sea

47

in war both imagined in vain for the fire consumes the wood and the sands stood up and stopped the sea." Both had a place in the earth.

Esdras judged the controversy between them, but said Uriel: "Why not judge thyself? The fear of the Lord is the beginning of Wisdom. Though we be as the trees of the wild forest, and as the rolling sea or as drops of many waters, Wisdom and understanding cometh from God, the Creator of all."

We must be brought to fruit by the Law of Paradise and the world shall do wickedly but the wise shall understand. Therefore the three ways are clearly seen as we view His handiwork in the three dispensations of time, and the three ways unto the three glories of the sun, moon and stars.

Now, by His Visitation of Truth we know the way He takes, therefore we must follow His golden footsteps up into the temple of Wisdom. It was said of the First-born, the Lord Jesus Christ, that He knew what was in man and from whence the evil heart did spring, so also we who seek Wisdom and receive it when it is sent unto us; showing forth the invisible, the eternal power and Godhead.

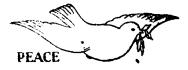
Three things agree in earth and three in heaven, spirit, water and fire, but Wisdom must show how they agree. Water and fire agree with man only in separation. Spirit, water and blood agree with and in Jesus, but blood within and spirit without and blood and water came from His side. His spirit withdrew and afterwards returned and was put within Him and He poured out His soul unto death, which was the water soul life quickened by His spirit.

This was a resurrection of His soul, He being the resurrection and the Life; and with the soul and spirit reunited He went in spirit and preached to the disobedient spirits in prison while the longsuffering of God waited in the days of Noah. Therefore Michael, the Spirit of Jesus, led those who were in captivity, captive and gave a free gift in hope of resurrection, He being the first fruits of them that slept.

Disobedience brought on the flood of water and destroyed them all except those of good works in obedience, faith and love. Lot escaped through obedience to the angel of God. Therefore let it be remembered the evil must be burned first by the substance of the seven spirits, like the furnace seven times heated, then the Fourth will be seen, man being in spirit, soul and body and the Fourth like unto the Son of God, bringing back the day that is past, by which we return back to days of youth.

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

Then as the sea shall return from its waterbanks into the inward parts of the earth, so thy spirit shall return from war to its inward home of the body; and the fire within the planet will agree with the water in its circle around it, separated by earth and rock, and so work in harmony for good to all who dwell upon the earth. The earth, by its upward sweat, will yield her sevenfold and so the spark of fire and sand of the sea and drops of rain are compared to the people or seed of Abraham in whom all nations shall be blessed. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



SPIRIT OF FAITH.

"AND ONE OF THE ELDERS said unto me: Weep not; behold, the Lion of the tribe of Judah, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the Book and to loose the Seven Seals thereof." Rev. 5:5.

The Lion of the tribe of Judah has set me free to run the race of faith unto the end and gives this caution: to take care to be well mounted on this horse of the Spirit of faith and to hold fast to Him who rides on it, who has the conquering bow in His hand to shoot His arrow into those unbelieving spirits that would still keep us in doubt and perplexity.

At the opening of the Second Seal, Rev. 4:3,4; all peace, pleasure and joy were taken away from the earthly life and such a light broke forth which made me see the vile abominations of an earthly state as compared with the perfection of the Divine Life; so that now I rejoice in nothing more than to see Him who sat upon the red horse, slaying with His sword, the beast and creeping things of the earth—all the moving, stirring essence springing from the original source of evil—and to find Him taking away peace from the earthly life so that the earthly mind is bereft of all peace, rest, contentment and satisfaction in all its going out, whether in thought, word or action.

Digitized by Google

But how cometh this to pass? Answer: Why, because He that sits on the red horse is given the mighty sword of the Spirit of the soul, that thereby it may kill and destroy all the essence of earthly life, which brings joint union with Christ; that sword is nothing else but the power of the Spirit of Life, which is Christ—the Deity—in His Eternal humanity now fixed in the center of the soul. It is Christ's risen Life in His saints, enabling them to conquer the essence of the earthly life, which is the beast within themselves.

Now this taking away of peace from the earthly life is a blessed introduction to its final destruction, which is to fall upon it according to the intention of the Mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah.

The opening of the Third Seal, Rev. 6:5,6: "And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and He that sat on him had a pair of balances in His hand," signifying the destruction of the life of the beast in His saints which in this day of plenty is passing away. Its earthly essence must be weighed in the balance of Righteousness for the Lamb's life rising in His dead and rising saints, putting them into one Seal, weighing all their words, thoughts and actions in the weight of perfection, Christ, the Holy One, to see where they be brought into an even poise with it, to the end that all increase and plenty might richly abound in the fulness of the Spirit, from which heavenly sowing so great a crop doth spring, as may proclaim such a plenty that may exceed all former crops. Thus it will naturally spring in the soul which is evenly balanced with Christ, the anointed. Nothing of the oil and wine which from hence shall proceed, shall be hurt or diminished.

At the opening of the Fourth Seal, Rev. 6:6-8. Christ riding with His saints on a powerful horse, whose name is conquering. Death, hell and hate followed Him, but though this death looks grim, yet it is such a death as shall only hurt a fourth part of the earth.

This is the evil principal in the earthly life, which reigns and hath dominion until the Life of Christ is risen in His saints, till which time the beast may be permitted to kill the Life of Christ in the soul, with hunger, famine and lingering death, for it is said that the beast shall make war with the saints and for a time overcome them; that is, keeping them under by reigning over them in the worldly dominion which reacheth to their outward man, as standing in his elementary kingdom where he has great power

50

to afflict and famish unto death by several cruelties when so far permitted.

But I have expressly found that the greatest fury, hellish force and wrath of the dragon is quelled and overcome by the blood and endless Life of the Holy Lamb of God; rising in His powerful might within me upon my complaint of the continual usurper of the beast kingdom.

Therefore the Mighty Present God has given assurance that there is a vial of wrath to be poured out upon him which shall draw his kingdom into everlasting perdition; that he may no longer insult the Sealed ones of God, to whom power shall be given to bind him in everlasting chains; for the Lord Omnipotent in the Life of the Holy Lamb is coming to reign over all beasts of the earth.

The opening of the fifth Seal discovers the souls of the slain saints—Rev. 6:9, 10—under the altar of the Deity of humanity. Here the soul witnesses and conforms to the death of the Lamb and lies as a living, burning coal under the altar and cries incessantly to rise in such power and might that it may be able to take vengeance on those who had killed the Just One, whose eternal generation is to be continued from the Virgin Seed—introduced into nature who hath laid a long time sealed up in death.

As Abel's blood did cry for vengeance, so doth the blood of Jesus cry out more strongly in the souls of those who are dead in Christ; and the Lord hath expressly assured, that when the rising incense goeth up from the altar from the soul's live coal, it is a sure testimony that the resurrection is nigh, when the naked soul shall be clothed with its long white robe.

Though this has been a long rest and confinement to many, yet it hath only been permitted that a stronger cry may ascend, even as we see now that John the Beloved's long sleeping prophecies are now by some strong crying souls awakened, till all the Seals be made to fly open, to the end that the imprisoned souls in Christ may, by their opening, come to sit upon the throne when they shall judge the dragon and the beast with all their adherents that formerly exercised cruelty over them unto death.

Therefore rejoice, all ye who do find the effects of this Fifth Seal opening in yourselves, for by them you may know the earnestness of the Jerusalem Kingdom, looking for its fulfillment in the world within, which shall also in due time be fulfilled in the outer world.

I proceed now to the opening of the Sixth Seal, Rev.

6:4, where the first thing to observe is the great earthquake, representing the terrible shaking of the very foundation of the old earth in which is the original seed of sin, the hour of whose judgment has come and the Trumpet has sounded for the dissolving of the first earth and heaven that their place may be no more found.

The wind of the Mighty Spirit blows upon all flesh to make it wither and die. The sun of the outward season is changed into blackness and the moon of the season into blood. All of the starry imagination drops like untimely fruit and every island and mountain of strength melts away, for there can be no hiding in this day, a consumption being determined upon the whole universe which has been under the beast's captivity.

We may call this a blessed ruin and undoing, to see a destruction come upon all that hath kept the Holy Lamb and His Kingdom out. This causes a great out-cry and perplexity in the properties of the degenerated nature, where the king of reason and the captains, the senses, do not know where to flee from the face of Him who has come to make all things new, which could not be till all of the old buildings were broken down and taken to pieces, where the terrible leprosy of sin did still arise.

The Kingdom of God could no better way contrive for the laying of a sound and sinless foundation for the New Jerusalem, according to this fore-contrived model as by expressed words it came unto me, that none could or ever should come to the opening of the Seventh Seal till all this was fully finished, and I must give witness of what it is doing and yet it doth not seem grievous, because of what is to succeed and follow when the next Seal shall be opened.

This I have been shown according to experience and revelation, to open the wonderful meaning of what is written in Revelation, according as it is to be fulfilled in the Holy, heaven-born saints. Therefore I also well know that their opening will cause a terrible day of woe to the rebellious and unrighteous, for they who shall then be found in the beast's kingdom must look to fall and go into perdition with him, for as there are inward vials to be poured forth, so there are outward vials to be poured forth on the world.

The Lord has shown me that to every Seal there is an eye open within, which is therefore called to look inward where the great mystery is to be opened; and as every Seal hath its eye, so the ear hath its sounding horn, which is filled with Holy oil, which makes kings and princesses in God's tabernacle.

These are the Trumpets that give the most certain sound for time to end and the everlasting Kingdom of the Alpha and Omega to begin in that soul where the mighty Trumpet shall sound, upon which follows the loosening of those angels that have been bound, who are to fight the Lamb's battle and to revenge His quarrel, for the great and last war will be upon the Sixth Seal opening.

The Lord did testify that this would be such as in no fore-going Seal had been known, but He said withal: I am the Lord, strong and mighty, who will prevail and wholly overcome the kingdom of the dragon and beast. Continue thou while I am doing this in the most Holy secret of My being, where the constant mediatorship offering may go on as the strength of an army that shall overcome all through the burning incense that is mingled by the angel, whose place is to stand always at the altar.

No hurt or suffering by all this conflagration shall touch the jewel that lieth hidden in My Deity that would shine forth again in the body of its native, Virgin purity as before time was. Wherefore suffer thou all this violence on thy elementary part, as knowing that it will not at all be disturbed.

The inward temple worships in the communion of the pure Spirit, but not as of old time in the first Elect Church and people God ministered to, who worshiped in a dark, formal, mixed manner, going up and down in a movable tabernacle till Solomon's day, the typical temple which was to be filled with the glory and was built even so since the time of the Son of man's offering up Himself.

The Holy One had walked in clouds and hath been worshiped after an imperfect rate, therefore He had prepared a burning, flaming day for all His vessels to pass through to know whether they be sanctuary proof or not, for the Lord is carrying on a pure Jerusalem worship in Truth and substantiality.

Rejoice all ye who shall stand the trial of the Sixth Seal in order to it. Now according to this Divine interpretation of the Sixth Seal, we may know how near is the end of time and the passing away of the old heaven and earth in ourselves, for it is we who are looking to every Seal-opening, from the first to the last.

There is a sounding Trumpet to bring ruin and desolation to the first six days of creation because of sin and the curse which came in by the serpent's sting, by which means the beast hath created his kingdom and corrupted the whole principle of time, which the Holy One has suffered now so many thousand years, during which time all just men indeed died in the faith of this prophecy but attained not to that degree which is to usher in the heavenly New Jerusalem in Her glory.

But the Lord is now stirring and in good earnest is sounding His Trumpet for battle; and there is that in us which doth witness that He is going on gradually to unmake and dissolve all of the first creation, for the Holy Lamb will not much longer carry the weight and burden of a sinful creation. He hath in some already sounded to judgment and will set Himself free thereby; and the spirits and souls of those who are resolved to follow Him through every Seal till they shall overcome.

It was given to me to observe that there are six engagements to which six overcomings do answer, mentioned in Revelation; and to every conqueror a most high and wonderful reward is promised, all of which is to encourage to follow Him cheerfully, who is our Leader, who hath sworn that time shall be no longer till He hath gotten the victory over the beast and whore and hath destroyed the dragon's kingdom in every property with us who are elected to reign in His Life with Him on His throne, with a train of new created powers in the properties of the redeemed earth.

Herein we shall have dominion over all outward things, even over all the beasts of this visible earth, who must be subject to the Lamb who has taken His victorious crown and is putting it on the heads of the Holy warriors that have passed through all and have come to the last overcoming that gives entrance into the Seventh Seal.

As I was collecting in my mind the near approaching time for the manifestation of the great overturning, which is to bring in the overflowing stream of Christ's Kingdom unto His overcomers, behold I did see and hear the Voice of Him from whom the first heaven and earth did flee away; who uttered these words: There has been a long and tedious war between the House of God and the serpent's brood, together with the harlots and beast, who have maintained their envious war on the grounds of fallen nature; but now come and see the place where they shall lie bound in perpetual captivity, wherein immediately we shall be filled with light from the open center of the peaceable Kingdom that flows in as a Virtuous Life, felt in the quality of the pure, glassy

54

sea with sounding powers and lightnings; as if all the old earth were now drowned in this bright ocean.

There followed a bright star with a Voice going forth which said: The Lamb riseth out of the new elementary sea, overcoming the serpent and beast with all their seed and this will be their deluge, wherein the true, loyal soldiers of the Lord Jesus Christ will obtain their Eternal Victory.

This is done through the opening of the Seventh Seal, wherein this Living Book, which was presented to my view to read, was the glorified person of the Lord Jesus Christ who does now appear to reveal what was sealed up in the Seven Thunders, wherein He hid me as in the cleft of His own spiritual body while He talked with me, who thus said: Thou art come to a deep knowledge, for here the greatest good and highest, stands unsealed to the inward eye of thy spirit, that can enter into the Light of Eternity, where the looking glass of all mysteries stands open. Therefore the seals are unloosed and the mysteries are made known. Oh shout unto Israel awake! awake! For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE HALF HAS NEVER BEEN TOLD.

"AND I SAW another mighty Angel come down from heaven, clothed with a cloud and the cloud received Him out of sight." This can only be seen by the True brethren. He rolled away the stone from the tomb and has shown us a Living Christ. He now brings to our remembrance the things pertaining to the Kingdom of God on earth.

Let us praise and rejoice at the sounding of the Seventh Angel; let us search our hearts for the Key that He left in our charge. The Covenant Message is in our hands and the Holy interpretation has been found.

Let us not sleep on and take our rest but let us awake to Righteousness and sin not. Let us show the world that we have been visited by the Seventh and last Messenger and that we have been profited by His Visitation through the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel.

It is He of whom all the Messengers of this Visitation have spoken, yea, Christ Himself, when He said: "I considered all the living that walk under the sun with the Second Child that shall stand up in His stead." Eccl. 4:15.

Therefore have we not great reason to rejoice that we are permitted to give in our names as volunteers to go forth in search of our brothers and sisters who are longing to hear the beautiful Message of Life—the gold of Virtue, Truth and Holiness that Jesus Christ so faithfully upheld?

"Be ye therefore perfect as your Father which is in heaven is perfect," which is the prize of our high calling of God in Christ Jesus, knowing His promises are sure and cannot fail.

Having this in view our hopes are brightened with the old year passing out and the New Year coming in, the former things passing away as we march onward and upward, striving for the adoption, to wit, the redemption of our body.

Dear ones, how refreshing to see interested ones springing up here and there, one of a city and two of a family, rejoicing over this wonderful Message of Life, realizing that their deliverance draweth near and that the Star of Bethlehem has again risen to lead the wise men to the place where My Spirit shall rest.

You will remember that He appeared to Abraham and the prophets by the name of I Am That I Am, and He made Himself known to the apostles and disciples by the name of Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God, and in this, the day of His heavenly Visitation He has made Himself known to the Israel of God by the name of Shiloh Immanuel, God with us, who is to finish the work and cut it short in Righteousness.

When this is accomplished, these words of Jesus Christ will be fully understood: "My peace I leave with you, My peace I give unto you," and for a truth the true joy and happiness will dawn upon all Israel as they begin to realize the bitter is being made sweet. Therefore may the sunbeams of Light and Truth ever shine around thee, thus being protected under the wings of Law and Gospel.

So let us gird up our loins with fervent zeal, according to knowledge, pressing forward with renewed energy on that strait and narrow path which leads to Life and Immortality. Oh, that Israel would seek to the God of heaven without looking at the gains of this world, that the Holy Spirit might rest upon them; which brings forcibly to my mind the words of Jesus at twelve years of age: "Wist

Digitized by Google

ye not that I should be about My Father's business?" that His Kingdom of peace might be established.

But O Israel! ever remember it is only those who walk with God that He will give the Living Oil to, which causes them to hunger for that Living Bread and Water from heaven; for if you will drink of that Living Water of Life Eternal then thou shalt eat at the table of Zion, for the substance of all things shall now appear under the Voice of the Seventh and last Messenger, who has now been sent.

The chariot wheels of Israel are rolling on and the great Light of God's Holy Visitation is shining in its fulness, which cannot be put out, for it putteth out all other lights, yea, it is the Seventh Light which will lighten up the whole world; and the more they try to put it out the brighter it shines, yea, it is the same great Light that was shown forth by Jesus Christ, which shone in darkness and the darkness comprehended it not.

Then O Israel; ye favored few who have thine eyes anointed to see and understand the deep Spiritual things of God, of a truth, flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee but the Father who art in heaven.

Therefore I set before thee an open door, that is, to come into the Spirit, for that is the door. Behold He knocketh at every man's heart and he that will enter in will have the Key of knowledge and shall never taste of death, but shall be full of His love and mercy.

Oh, that beloved friend, the Lord Jesus Christ, who laid down His life for Adam's transgression, for the Living as well as the dead! Then He showed a spiritual body for the dead and a flesh and bone body for the Living, and was not this like Joseph to his brethren? who was first to them as dead for they knew not that it was he. Afterwards he made himself known, and listen to his sweet, humble words:

> "I am Joseph, your brother, he said, And still to my heart you are dear. You sold me and thought I was dead, But God, for your sake, sent me here."

Oh, Israel! ever seek to have that Immortal Spirit with thee as Joseph had when cast into the dungeon. Then let us ask the God of heaven, through His beloved Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, to give us a circumcised heart that we might do His Holy will.

What great joy it will bring to the heart of an Israelite indeed, in whom there is no guile, to have Paradise to reign

Digitized by Google

57

over them; for it is Christ and Jerusalem Above, which is God's throne.

Then dear brothers and sisters, let us ever seek to turn back to that Immortal Land where the enemy cannot come. He cannot come into Paradise, for Paradise consists of three characters—the Father, which is God, the Son, which is Christ and the Holy Ghost which is our darling Mother of Zion, they being three Spirits yet one; and behold they are seen round about the City of Jerusalem, seeking Him whom their soul loveth, and they find Him and will not let Him go until the battle for them is fought and the victory won.

Therefore, O Israel! is it not encouraging and a great comfort to the weeping heart to realize and know that the same Spirit that was upon Jesus Christ is here now to clothe His brethren when they are ready and prepared? It will never leave them nor forsake them.

Many passages in the Scriptures prove that Christ gave the mortal body of Jesus that He might raise Him in Immortality; that He might save His Israel as well as destroy the devil. We see Jesus made a little lower than the angels, but we do know that He was raised higher than the angels, crowned with honor and glory that He, by the grace of God, should taste death for every man.

You will remember the high priest who stood up and said it was expedient that one man die that the whole nation perish not. This one man was Jesus and the whole nation that perish not is the 144,000. Therefore these words were heard from the high and Holy One saying: Through My ascension I shall dwell about the beautiful Paradise which is alloted to them for a certain time, until all the faithful ones are gathered into the beautiful Kingdom of Mount Zion.

There ye shall hear the good news that all are rich and flourishing within this beautiful Paradise Kingdom. Can you not hear the Spirit of Wisdom? saying: These things that I have revealed unto thee have been given to thee in declaring the place of Paradise where all may come who are found worthy to make their ascension, spirit, soul and body, like unto the blessed Enoch, showing forth they are prepared to meet the Bridegroom who will bring them safely to Mount Zion where they are appointed to stay until their number is completed.

Herein they find that they can pass the way to the Tree of Life through the flaming Cherubims who remain still on guard upon that Holy Tree of Life. In that place, Holy Angels do also wait in turn to minister unto those who come here as joint heirs of that glorious estate which is revealed in Holy Zion.

These are some of the good tidings which doth belong to the Eternal Father, and through the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel I shall open to thee a further mystery—which may be entered upon in this very life time—the Law of Paradise, which will bring to you peace, happiness and joy.

Thou hast received the anointing, wherein thou dost walk with the Spiritual, Immortal Man in this beautiful Paradise where thou dost offtimes hear the echo of thy Bridegroom's Voice, calling thee still to hasten; getting on all that will make thee humble, meek and mild in the presence of that Immortal Eye, thus obtaining the Spirit of that sweet anointing coming down from the heavens above.

It is the Tree of Life to live upon, which is that which will purify and put upon thee a most transparent body, for they who do daily feed upon it shall indeed be transmitted by it. Behold, this gate of Paradise doth stand open and whatsoever things of God are there, thou hast a right not only to know but they are thine own to enjoy.

Therefore take heed unto the Law of Paradise which has been particularly given to thee. To this end observe then, that the Holy Jesus Christ will here frequently talk with thee and show Himself according to the Espousal that is made afresh in His Elect in this beautiful Paradise. Truly, truly the half has never been told! For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



HOLY ARK OF SAFETY.

"Ye can discern the face of the sky, but can ye not discern the signs of the times?" Matt. 16:3.

GOD IS A PARTICULAR judge not to respect any but such as bear His own similitude and likeness; they shall have the great preeminence and honor in His Divine Kingdom. God grant that this may be a Holy and Divine call to the ends of the earth that they bring their glory into

THE BOOK OF PARADISE

the City of God. May they as kings reign with Christ, their head.

When it comes to this wonderful point, a turn and revelation will then soon follow upon the inhabitants of this visible earth that are reserved for this wonderful age of time; whereby a new model shall be brought in that shall resemble the heavenly world above, setting up a Divine Kingdom that shall rule over all nations by a rod of power in the hands of such as shall be found in the spirit of Moses, Elias, David and Daniel, which shall multiply in this day of Christ's Kingdom abundantly.

For this, we shall hear a mighty rejoicing and trumpet sounding in the heavens, that the Kingdom of the Holy Lamb was upon its descending to the earth and therefore warning is given to those who believe and love the appearance thereof, to keep their eyes steadfastly upon the heavens for this glory to open and spread itself upon the Holy Ark of safety.

Here is a subject further to be answered; that it was so near to be revealed in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, but it was the pleasure of Divine Wisdom to conceal from the worthy as well as from the unworthy, the believing ones as well as the unbelieving ones, and set a determined time and season.

Therefore, thus far is given to calculate the time is very near, by the foregoing signs concerning that which through the patriarch has been revealed to me, foreshadowing that Christ's Kingdom is near now as there were signs literally given by Christ, of His coming in His Divine Kingdom and power which has its first accomplishment in His coming to deliver His persecuted and depressed ones; bringing down severe judgments on his or her enemies, as in the destruction of the unbelievers.

So now it turns to that which is more spiritual and internal, for the mystery doth work in various ways and manners in the commotion of various kingdoms; first the kingdom of the beast, which consists of simple pleasures and advantages, stretching themselves upon their beautiful ivory beds, not only neglecting and disregarding but opposing the Spiritual Kingdom for fear it should supplant them of their riches and temporal kingdom.

That the stupidness in pleasure and worldly enjoyment which now reigns universally at this day in a more than ordinary manner, is indeed a sign of the near approach of

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

60

the overturning of the kingdom of the antichrist beast, may well be hoped.

Yea, there can be no manner of doubt made heretofore by those who are wise to search into the calendar of former ages and who therefore have an ear open, to hear and receive what by truth itself hath been delivered, for as the days of Noah, so also shall be the coming of the Son of Man, to destroy and overturn the whole beastly kingdom.

They did eat and feast; they drank and married wives; they were given in marriage, notwithstanding the warning and preaching of repentance for about a hundred years, until the very day that he entered into the Ark of safety.

Likewise it was also in the days of Lot. They were feasting and making merry, buying and selling, planting and building until a sudden destruction out of heaven overtook them. Even thus it is to be for a certainty in the day when Christ shall be revealed for a Holy salvation to them that wait for His appearance, but to all who have the beast mark and worship the golden image, confusion, desolation and disobedience.

This is the first, a sort of forerunner. The second is under the dragon's power, who does assume and take up persons in a peculiar manner. This is also a forerunning sign.

There is another sort of persons that are very serious according to their present understanding, but cannot bear any spiritual dispensation that might prepare them for the reign of Christ, which is coming contrary to their expectation.

Therefore the Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation breaking out in this wonderful way, showing forth the great sign of the opening of the mighty springing of the Spirit of Faith that shall rise and conquer all self reasonings so as not to admit any doubt or staggering, but makes its pass in a strait line up to the glorified Jesus Christ, as He is invested with all power in the lower regions as well as in the upper, and so unite with that powerful name, Alpha and Omega.

Faith in this great name must produce those mighty works and deeds, mentioned by our Lord after His resurrection, as the signs that shall follow those who believe in His name. They shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them. They shall lay their hands on the sick and they shall recover.

Now by virtue of these mighty acting powers, redemp-

tion shall be worked out, setting us free from the burdens and oppressors that the whole creation for so many ages has groaned under, from whence no deliverance could be till these resurrected powers came down to rest upon those who are to be the first rising witnesses thereof.

Another wonderful sign will be the great amazing wonder of all appearance that yet has been, which is, that a New Paradise shall spring up in the midst of the Holy camps of Israel, wherein it is the goodwill and pleasure of the Father to restore to them the rich, Divine gifts out of Wisdom's bank and storehouses, which never were opened before.

They shall be commanders both of what is in the upper world and in this; no need of taking thought for this or that which belongs to their own bodily estate, for it will be given them as they stand united with Christ, their head, to possess the earth and to inherit all things.

The seventh wonderful sign is putting on the transfiguration, which will be accomplished at the descent and appearing of Christ in them in His glorified being, by the glance of which glory they are transfigured into the express image of His bright body.

To this prepared Spouse a Voice was heard saying: Arise and shine, for thy light has come and the glory of the Bridegroom has now become thy covering. The marriage here will be acknowledged by the High Throne Majesty, who giveth His consent thereto.

Now what may we expect from the matrimonial unity but such offspring—new creation of Spirits—that may be all pure and perfect, as was designed by the Father of Eternity, to bring forth after their own similitude before Adam fell; which purpose of God could never be made void though a stop was permitted for a while, for the bringing forth of the manifold Wisdom and wonders of God, so Divinely sent by Him who was from the Eternal generation the Sons of God.

The Spirits of the Just who were kept back were to be repaid to a far greater advantage, which in the conclusion of all secrets will be made manifest in admiration and astonishment by all, throughout the whole universe of God's creation.

It remains now to be observed what, from the redoubled seven eyes, has been truly discerned; the signs forerunning and those to follow, as evidence when the Kingdom is truly come. It will begin as it was in the first Paradise, in male and female, which reveals the redoubled seven eyes; the restoring of the lost Eternal Virgin nature.

Therefore the Virgin rises in her room to draw and feed upon that Tree of Life, having tasted of the virtue thereof given to Her chosen and Elect mate, so knowing and assigned to stand in the room of him (satan) who brought in sorrow and the curse that must die and be extinguished; as this Tree of Life by this True Eternal marriage of the male and female comes to spring up in fruitful powers.

Then comes forth the renewing of that blessed Word that God spoke in the beginning, Gen. 1:38; "And God blessed them and God said unto them, be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it; and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moves upon the earth."

Now this has been forgotten and lost out of possession in this lapping generation that proceedeth from the first Adam, for these many ages of time have passed over, but the grace and purpose of God cannot be disannuled but must be made good. The pure Eternal Virgin nature will recover itself and stand in great power over all opposition, whereby an end may be put to this sinful old world.

But this great revelation and change will rise and come on gradually, so from hence a new generation shall spring and multiply here upon the earth, which will be a wonderful time among mortals who are chosen to live, such as have reached up to the faith of Christ-like unity. To them this New Kingdom shall stand all open and free to pass into a joyful, triumphant victory.

I must not omit another degree and rank of spirits; when they pass out of the body in an imperfect state, they reach no further than air region kingdom, which millions of souls that are in a restless state pass into; aiming somewhat at the Immortality of their bodies, for which the kind and loving Savior also has no doubt made provision and has condescended to commission ministering Spirits from the Paradise region, frequently to minister to them to instruct and exhort them and make out the large estate that Christ has purchased for them; that they may gradually, by taking in the faith of it, come out of their uneasy confinement.

Thereby all who appear to mean good shall have their passing away, for the great Angel shall come to set His feet, one upon the sea and the other upon the earth. Then a mighty calm and quietness amongst the earthly inhabitants will be, for the powers of eternity will make their descent in time, among such sanctified, prepared souls who shall be marked and sealed with the Father's name of power.

This name signifies no less than restoring Eternal nature, bringing forth the similitude of God as was in the beginning. Then the Kingdom and Dominion that Adam departed from will be restored upon consideration thereof.

The question might be asked: Why such a prolonging? It was answered that there was a deep and hidden cause for it—why so many generations should pass away in this visible principle under the mortal suffering and death, till the number roll in the Court of Heaven was fulfilled and the mystery finished for the filling up of the other mansions of separated souls.

O ye great and mighty ones of the earth, knowing this Divine horn has its commission to blow to you, that so you may advance into a resurrected Life, to put on such priestly glory as you need never fear to be disrobed of—sure that nothing can prevail against such a loving call as this.

Therefore, according to the will of God, who did move worthy and spiritual persons to assist at their own cost and charge to bring to light, as believing that such an age is coming on in which the prophecies might be fulfilled; that the earth might be filled with the knowledge of the Lord from those Holy sanctuary waters which shall cover the earth with Wisdom and understanding in the deep mysteries of God.

Therefore watch and pray and keep upon your guard always; this being such a glorious and high privilege to receive of this Spirit which is brought out of God's treasure of things, new and old. Therefore it is very rare that any is able to obtain and retain this precious and Holy anointing whereby we come to know the secrets and the deep things of God. Therefore there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

THE PATH OF LIFE.

"THOU WILT SHOW ME the path of life; in Thy Presence is fulness of joy; at Thy right hand there are pleasures for evermore." Psa. 16:11.

Praise God the path of Life is found in which there is no death, and the day that is past returns with rejoicing and delight. The Sun of Righteousness arises upon us with healing in His wings. The day of Paradise is returning in its cycle of time and the Day Star has arisen as a perfect sign, lighting up the inward parts.

The sower that has cast into the earth such living sparks of light has gone forth, preparing us for the great harvest that must bring forth His golden sheaves that shall be offered on the flaming altar, where nothing can suffer loss but the straw and chaff hanging about them.

Behold the day has come and is still breaking for the spirit of judgment and burning to pass through for refining and purging the inward floor of the fallen nature, wherein they will come forth as the gold of Ophir, proving they have searched into the deep things of God, which are only known through and by that Holy Spirit which revealeth all things which have long been laid up in store, to be given to those who are prepared to become a mouthpiece for God in this great and notable day of the Lord.

Herein ye may in this Holy place both meet and know I am your Mighty Shiloh Immanuel. Therefore dear Israel, can you conceive or believe the charge of Wisdom? Hearken and you shall receive the Divine blessings, in being obedient to Her Most Holy Laws. She would not that ye should have less purity, power and dignity than your Lord Jesus Christ, who is exalted and has the command to give and take whatsoever doth lie in the Father's House.

Then ye shall realize what freedom ye shall have with Wisdom, for Her deep secrets She will reveal, wherein nothing can or will deny Her conquering Spirit of all the opposing officers of satan. She will not be fearful or unbelieving as to be terrified, although She, like Elijah, be encompassed with legions of contrary spirits, which may happen to prove what magnificent spirit of faith you have entered into.

It is impossible to please God, only through that Living Faith, which can say to that mountain, death: Be thou removed and it shall be done. It is then you will have your own Divine power to search and see what is in the City treasure, as we are by Wisdom, brought up hitherto in boldness and freedom to ask and take what belongs to Christ, your Head, who is the great Prince and conqueror here who would have you leave off all your earthly possessions and come after Him with all your might, where there are great depths of glory to draw you out of all earthly things.

Remember ye the words which He said, and He doth now in Spirit, the second time say it again to thee that all the Holy Deity hath, the uttermost and full extent of all riches, power and greatness, the everlasting dominion is now possessed by Jesus Christ as His own in common with the highest Eternal Throne, and hath power to give the same where and upon whom He will. Then ye are elected and chosen by this great and high apostle to the profession and endowed with power as joint heirs with Him, namely our Ascended Master.

Therefore dear beloved ones, take heed that ye depart not from your high calling, but bear up to witness thereof and to the acknowledgment of the Father, the Word of the Spirit of Wisdom, all agreeing to impress the golden mark and living seal upon you—your right to all of those wonderful and rich goods that have been shown you in the House of your God, that you may faithfully enter upon as your Immortal inheritance.

Therefore dear ones, I entreat thee to be on the watch that ye be found in obedience to these words of Eternal Life, and see that you clip not the wings of your ascending power in leaving your first confidence, for no firm boldness here can be till Jesus Christ, by water, blood and spirit did come to cleanse you fully and thoroughly from all sin and unrighteousness.

He Himself set the wonderful pattern before you, that you might become like unto Him. Strive ye to understand and receive all these precious things. Therefore open wide henceforth and let all in, which shall drop from the everlasting, Holy mountain and heavenly hills upon the garden of your pure mind and nourish the pure rose and lily with the soothing waters of Shiloh.

Let us ever seek to become like our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, who had Holy communion with His Father and was filled with raptures of glory and light, yea, a Visitation from the God of Heaven which will fill every Israelite's heart to overflowing. They shall have the knowledge of all deep mysteries of God, for He has taken great

pleasure in visiting His Elect by His heavenly, glorified, ministering Spirits as well as by the still small voice.

These are they who have that Living Faith to believe with all their hearts in His heavenly Visitation, which enables them to carry the glorious message of Eternal Life, for through His great love and mercy He has sent His invitation to all, so that none shall have any excuse while the door standeth open for the third and last time. Do you not hear the Voice calling out: Awake! awake and put on the whole armor of God to fight the battle, that the chain of His love that has so long encompassed us about be not broken?

Dear beloved ones, when we look back to the days of Enoch, who walked with God for three hundred years and was not, for God translated him alive, spirit, soul and body, remember he is now waiting in Paradise until the Sons of God are made manifest upon the earth.

Therefore in this, the day and hour of Visitation, Israel will make a long time a short time, for a quick work will He make upon the earth and cut it short in Righteousness and His Israel shall enter that sweet haven of rest, sweet rest from the powers of satan. Therefore my eyes do long to see those days when Righteousness shall cover the earth as the waters cover the sea. "None shall say: Know ye the Lord? for all shall know Him, from the least to the greatest." For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



REVELATIONS FROM GOD

BLESSED IS THAT MAN and woman who are willing to lay down the evil of their mortal life, thus entering into the beautiful Law of Paradise and taking up the walk with God, like unto Enoch, who made a clean cut from all worldly things and kept his eyes steadfastly upon the Mighty Present God, who was leading and teaching him the way to return to the Holy translated liberty and glory, for which the Holy Ghost was operating through the power of Faith.

I would say: Where are those enlightened spirits that have the Divine seeing, who can take up here, for it is the

THE BOOK OF PARADISE

greatest witness to all Divine visions, prophecies and revelations; and now all three degrees of senses we include. They are a dark gathering cloud upon the center of light and a strong enclosure to keep the spirit from passing into that principal where the Triune Trinity and all the Holy train of angels, seraphims and cherubims do attend God's throne.

Therefore let it be understood that no soul or spirit can come to have a plain open view of a glorified personality as seen and known in heavenly places. Therefore indeed they are representations of heavenly objects and things in a lower degree, which may consist with the bodily sensation that enters into a calmness and sweet stillness, that the spirit of the soul stands in a Divine seeing and hearing.

This is very frequently known and enjoyed by saints in this present time, but that which is the most certain knowledge—sight and hearing—is when the whole sensative motion of spirit, soul and body enters into a translation. Nevertheless, it then knows, hears and sees as in God's glance and Light of Eternity. Thus it was with Daniel, Paul and John; they were struck out of their senses while the vision lasted upon them, and so it has in these last days been witnessed, that when the Lord had any special revelations to give forth by His chosen thereunto, how the elements of reason shut up and the stars of sparkling scenes falling down as the pure ascended Spirits descending from God with great and deep revelations that His mind and Word might not be adulterated.

This is the more sure way of it, through the Mighty Present God, wherein those who are so caught up in their Divine senses by which they might really and substantially find themselves entering into a very beautiful vision of God, would fully understand that this agrees with that good saying of St. Paul, knowing that while present with the body of sense we are absent from the Lord, but we shall be sober and not run you out of your sensative life all at once, except some sudden shower from the heavens shall fall and draw you as it hath for some time done upon the good willing heroes, who would heartily congratulate further witnesses hereof.

This is not the lot of every saint. Nay verily, few may as yet know open vision and yet will find their names written in the Book of Life; but seeing the open door and making a way to have more clear knowledge and familiar access to God and the glorified person of Christ Jesus and the higher order of angels, let this be a powerful motive to be dying

68

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

by degrees to that evil life which is separating and eclipsing the face of God, wherein all peace, joy and assurance of love is enjoyed.

Some one may ask the question: Who is it that can die out of their own sense? For so great and glorious advantage, if we could find the pass door out of it we would not stay in our troubled sense. For this I shall give you what has been effected in my own experience which I find great remedy and help in this case, as being instructed by Christ Jesus, which brought me to finish the life of lower mortal sense.

First; avoiding all that might feed and nourish it up and drawing out of all worldly concerns. You will find it will grow weak and gradually expire, so that there may not be so much as an evil essence left. But indeed, while this is but doing and not thoroughly done, the evil sense will be striving and casting up muddy water that clouds the Divine Life and stops the inward hearing while you stay amid the noise of the worldly reign which doth encompass; therefore I can give you no other hope to get victory but by starving it, coming away from all gross matters which feed it.

There may be a quietness of this stirring motion before there be an arriving to the higher degree of overcoming, putting all things under thy feet which will bring that Divine Life of Faith which is the only ministry that Christ the Lord doth set on foot afresh now in these days. Therefore let it not be taught a stranger; but the sevenfold doctrine blessing is for those who are able to receive and practice it and there will be no loss, for as this evil sense dies the fresh and separated life will spring.

There is one sense more which we must not omit to speak something of, which is the dull pain and grief of the natural body, and may abide where the sinful senses are much brought out, which must be allowed till this natural body is changed; as sensible hunger, thirst and want of this and that refreshing for the natural body, carry the symptoms of mortality. Of this kind, and yet sinless, Christ the Lord could not expect to be loosed till something else did follow, but yet carried through cheerfully in the hope of redemption of the body.

Therefore this is the ground work of Wisdom's disciples. They must first set their footing and dig deep here till they find this golden grain which was once found in great rejoicing; yet here is not to be a rest till into the furnace for a further progress and trial it shall pass, at which let none

69

be dismayed, for the redemption of this fiery, devouring, lovely flame with the pure, Eternal breath from God doth maintain till the White Stone shall be formed in a substantial body.

The power of the Almighty God may go forth to renew the ancient deeds of the Holy Ghost. This is the uniting of Faith that is set before us to arrive to, wherein we behold the great and Mighty Shiloh Immanuel bearing the Oracle of Truth upon His breast, making a way for His Israel to enter in, opening their eyes and ears that seeing they may see and hearing they may hear, whatsoever is written by His loving hand or spoken from His mouth, from which flowed the loving words telling His Israel of Eternal Life that was given by God, the Father, before the world began.

Therefore it brings forcibly to my mind the words that were given me just after the coming forth of the Branch:

> Loving Jesus, gentle Lamb, In whose gracious hands I am, Make me, Savior, what thou art; Live forever in my heart. Then the world will always see Christ, the Holy Child in me.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant. Praise ye the Lord all ye His saints.



COVENANT OF GOD'S LOVE.

BEHOLD! IN THIS, the Twelfth and Last hour, the Mighty Present God is teaching us purity and love and not a word is lost, for in the Book of God's remembrance a registry is made of every thought, word and deed; when His people are ready and prepared God will send a Messenger to open up the Book and copy from its sacred pages all the messages of purity and love. Thus every man in Israel will read the Words of Life and they will see the Light and man will again be one with God.

No man, except the Lord Jesus Christ, could have taught the high course of Divine Love and Wisdom. Therefore He has come the Second time in the name of Shiloh Immanuel; making all things new, being ready to give forth the promises of His Father in the wonderful and Divine teachings of the Eternal Gospel. I say to the faithful witnesses who understand all mysteries, that it brings forcibly to my mind our Ascended Master who gave His charge to His disciples when He was to depart to the outward eye, that they should wait at Jerusalem, the Holy City, in Divine harmony, dwelling in the one Spirit of Christ with great confidence and love toward each other. Acts 1:4.

A deep search the Holy One doth make in this wonderful hour, waiting with longing eyes to be endowed with the fulness of His Holy Spirit, which will be manifested in a different manner than in the days of the apostles, that being by the way of gifts coming down as a shower. But those who shall be endowed with His Holy Spirit must have it by way of a Divine birth in them. The apostles were to wait at Jerusalem, which was a figure of the wonderful Light wherein the 144,000 must dwell in that great Sunlight and counsel one with another in a lowly spirit, according as it was plainly shown in our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore the Holy Spirit will have its birth in a peaceful habitation, where the conquering Life of Jesus is. By His dying and rising, it first made its way by reconciling the Divine nature and bringing them into Divine harmony, by which, renewing nature into a soft and sweet mildness, causing all contrary spirits to cease by subduing them to the Light's Divine principles.

Wherefore it is but in vain to expect the establishment of Christ's Kingdom until the birth of the Holy Ghost, which will bring that Holy power to all bodies that are prepared; and when this work is accomplished it will bring unity within ourselves and with one another, which is a very high perfection. Truly from hence I have been informed when the birth of the Holy Ghost according as the Lord Himself hath revealed, but it may be that some will object that the terms being so strange to an unbeliever, that it would look to them impossible to obtain it. Therefore nothing of any evil nature is allowed to enter. Pray therefore, let us know what provision hath been revealed against this, that it may beget a hope and belief in those who are yet in the division and strife; a good war against the evil and the evil against the good, being divided between the night and the day.

Therefore the Spirit of the Lord has searched and found

out a cure, which will bring the broken and divided estate of the first Adamic birth unto unity, harmony and Divine liberty. I shall, as I am able to, bring forth the same as it was given to me by the One Immortal Spirit, by which we are directed to fathom the deep ground of the eternal soul, and so to find out its true, essential properties as they are being drawn from the mixed to the one pure element, the eternal, living soul, breathing by God into an Immortal body; thus formed in an Immortal flesh and bone body from one pure element, all of which was to be seen in the first Paradise man, which was our Ascended Master who has sent the Second Child in the name of Shiloh Immanuel— God with us—the only one that can make all things new again.

That Holy Spirit is first to be known in a bright ray of the great Sunlight that discerns where the root of evil doth lie, and when the Spirit of that Immortal soul, which comes by the Word of Life to understand its own original life and by what means it had been corrupted in captivity, it is made willing and eager to join in with the Holy Spirit, Christ, which rises from the center of Light in its own Immortal soul to redeem and reconcile all to Himself that was taken from Him in the birth of strife.

Thus Christ in us is our peace indeed, who hath made of both, and all, one New Creation, having abolished the law of enmity, blotted and rooted out sin by the same degree as His own Righteous nature entering in, which restores all peaceable counsel so that the spirit that is made to partake of this gift of God hath put on Royal liberty; thus being clothed with Christ in His Immortal body, finding himself unloaded of all sinful weight, moving swiftly in the circle of Light and running its race through the unknown places, wherein other worlds do appear in such a glorious order, all in happiness and bliss to that Immortal soul which is begotten of the Father and conceived of the Mother and carried by Her until the appointed time of the Father, thus being born of Her in Immortality.

Dear Israel, let not this seem strange or impossible, for in the deep truths is found the bringing forth of this golden seed which has long waited to arise in His own original, Immortal body. Therefore God has come to move and show Himself in the Covenant of His love according to the foreordination in the heart of Christ, for by Him we do obtain this glorious resurrection from the mortal to Immortality. The Divine glory which the Mighty Present God will bring

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

with Him, this instruction being so divinely from the Lord, carrying great weight with it, causes all Israel to resolve to wait upon the working powers which cometh from the Mighty Jehovah. It revealeth all things which are mighty and powerful, causing His Israel to press forward to this wonderful and Divine order in a composed mind ever to abide, wherein Jesus Christ thus spoke: "Consider to know thou art to hold fast what I have purchased in giving My body and pouring out My blood to save My Bride from corruption and death, making the sacrifice once and for all."

Therefore they can claim no law to condemn, for thou hast lived a Life of Holiness unto Him, seeing the redeeming spirits have come down to renew and gather in the lost tribes from whence they did proceed at first—pure as God is pure—to which degree of perfection we may be restored, to enter in with Christ to reign in His beautiful Kingdom of love.

Therefore O Mighty Prince and Savior, in the end Thou wilt with flaming ministering spirits descend. Oh! bow, oh! bow ye heavens and come down; Oh! Prince of Peace, descend in Thy bright throne. Wonders and signs shall through the earth be hurled From the four quarters of this outward world. All earthly craft shall then be brought to naught And Wisdom's hidden stones to light be brought. Those glorious saints who in Christ they represent Shall all be clad in glorious ornaments, In brightness and glory shall shine free, Where nothing is of earth's obscurity. The Elect seed shall all be brought in; Christ then shall reign and put an end to sin.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

73

THE BOOK OF PARADISE

THE HOLY IMMORTAL CHURCH.

THE IMMORTAL CHURCH is unknown to the world but there is one thing we do know, that it is having its fulfilment today in the Israel of God in this Visitation, wherein there shall be a complete and full redemption through Christ. This wonderful, hidden mystery is not to be understood without the revelation of the Holy Spirit; therefore the Holy Spirit is here to reveal the same to all earnest seekers and lovers of Truth under the Voice of the Seventh Sounding Angel, which is the Voice of the Second Child who has come in the name of Shiloh Immanuel—God with us who shall open seal after seal so the redemption shall come to be revealed as beholding your face in a looking glass.

This is the wonderful opening of the deep mysteries of the redemption in Christ, which does consist of the unsearchable Wisdom of God, that will continually reveal new and fresh things to the True believers, in order to which, the Ark of God's testimony in heaven shall be opened before the end of this present age and the testimony of the Living, the 144,000, which is herein contained, shall be revealed.

The beautiful presence of this Divine Ark will constitute the Life of the Immortal Church, and wherever that is, there must of a necessity be the Ark. Behold the beautiful unveiling of the Living testimony within the Ark of the Lord, which was the beginning of the promulgation of the everlasting Gospel of the Kingdom of God, wherein we shall understand that the testimony of this Holy Kingdom will be by the sounding of the Seventh Trump to alarm all nations of the earth.

There shall be an authoritative decision given forth immediately from Christ to put an end to all controversy concerning the True Church. This mighty decision will be the actual sealing of the members of this Immortal Church with the name of God, giving them a commission to act by virtue of the same; and this name will distinguish them from all other different churches.

The election and preparation of this Immortal Church is after a secret and hidden manner, as David in his ministry was elected and anointed by the prophets of God, yet was not admitted to the outward possession of the Kingdom for a considerable time afterwards, for out of the stem of Jesse a Virgin Church shall come forth through and by the

Digitized by Google

Law of Paradise, which shall be brought forth at the appointed time of God.

The birth of this Immortal Church was wonderfully typified to John the beloved Revelator, by the great wonder in heaven bringing forth Her First-born who was caught up to the throne of God. This Virgin, that is here spoken of, must be a pure Spirit, also of a prepared body and all over impregnated with the Holy Ghost. This Immortal Church is brought forth and signed with the mark of the Divine name and shall be adorned with miraculous gifts and power beyond what has been, whereby all nations shall be brought unto it. It shall be the Holy, Divine, Immortal Church and bear the name of Christ—His Immortal Church—for He is head of the Church and Savior of the body.

This Holy and anointed Church must be perfectly Holy that it may worthily bear the name, the Lord our Righteousness. Therefore, until there be such a Divine, Immortal Church made ready upon the earth, so Holy, anointed, without spot or wrinkle or any such thing, so that it is adorned as the Bride to meet the Bridegroom—Christ—He will not personally descend to solemnize the marriage and present the same to His Father. When this Holy Church shall be made ready and thoroughly cleansed and sanctified from every spot of defilement, then He will no longer delay His coming. Then shall the glory of God and the Lamb rest upon it as the cloud upon the typical tabernacle, that it shall be called the tabernacle of Wisdom.

Though this Holy Immortal Church is not known in visibility yet (it is hid at present in the womb of the morning) nevertheless, it will be brought forth into visibility out of the unbelieving world in a short time. Then it shall go on multiplying itself universally, not only as to the number of the First-born and the 144,000, but also to the remnant of the seed, namely the aliens and strangers, against whom the dragon shall make war.

The spirit of David shall revive in this Immortal Church and more especially in some more select members of it as the blossoming Root is to preceed the day of Solomon in the Millennium. These will have might given them to overcome the dragon and his angels, even as David overcame Goliath, the Philistine.

This will be the standing up of Michael, the great Prince of Israel, and will be as the appearance of Moses against Pharaoh, in order that the chosen seed may be brought out from their hard servitude under which each one of Abraham's seed groan; but a prophetic generation will the Mighty Present God raise up, who shall deliver His people by the mere force of Spiritual arms, for the Mighty Present God will raise up certain head powers to bear the first office, who are to be persons that stand in great favor with the Trinity, fear and dread of them shall fall upon all nations, visible and invisible, because of the mighty acting power of the Holy Ghost which shall rest upon them, for Christ, before His own personal appearance, will first appear and represent Himself in some chosen vessels, anointed to be leaders unto the rest and to bring them into the promised land, the New Created state.

Therefore Moses, Joshua and Aaron may be considered as types of some upon whom the same Spirit may come, yet to rest in greater power, whereby they shall make a way for the ransomed of the Lord to return to Mount Zion; but none shall stand in any Divine office under God but those who are tried stones, after the pattern of the chief Corner Stone, Christ Jesus.

This will be a thorny trial which very few, namely the 144,000, will be able to pass or to bear. Wherefore, the waiters for the visible breaking out of this Immortal Church are strictly charged to hold fast that which they have, and wait together in unity of pure love, praying in the Spirit, according to the apostolic pattern, that they may be sent forth to multiply universally.

This trial must be absolutely necessary to every one in particular and to all in general, together, for the clearing away of all the remaining infirmities of nature and burning up all hay and stubble and dross, for nothing must remain in this Immortal Church but what can remain in the fire, the Holy Ghost.

As a refiner will the Lord purify the sons and daughters of the Living God and purge them into a perfect Righteousness. Therefore, through the operation of the Spirit in the faithful, chosen ones, who are living upon the earth in this the Twelfth and Last hour, they must be fully and totally redeemed, having obtained an Immortal body.

Therefore the Lord, whose hand is lifted up, sweareth in Truth and Righteousness that from Abraham's loins, according to the spirit, there shall rise a Holy and prepared Priesthood. Abraham and Sarah were a type of that which should be produced and manifested in this last age of the world.

The mighty spirit of Cyrus is appointed to lay the foundation of the True temple and to support it in its build-

76

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

ing. Therefore there are such characters or marks whereby the pure Virgin Church, so founded, shall certainly be known and distinguished from all others, and whereby their actions prove the true sound of the Holy Ghost in the beauty of holiness, so bringing down heaven upon earth, representing here the New Jerusalem state.

Oh hearken, I plead with thee, and you will hear the Seventh Trump sounding from the Seven Spirits that are before the throne, giving His True soldiers strength to fight the great battle in which the victory shall be won and Israel gathered in safety to the New Jerusalem.

In songs of praise we all shall sing;

Behold Shiloh Immanuel, our New-born King.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



GABRIEL'S MESSAGE.

Under the Voice of the Seventh Sounding Angel She has appeared, being the Holy Queen of all the earth; and with Her a great army of angels. Therefore behold! She is God's eternal Virgin Wisdom whom thou hast been inquiring after. She is here to unseal the treasures of God's deep Wisdom unto thee, for out of Her Holy womb thou shalt be brought forth after the manner of a spirit being conceived and born again; like unto Jesus at the River Jordan, begotten of the Father and conceived of the Mother; which thou shalt know by a new motion of life, stirring and giving a restlessness, till Wisdom be born within the inward parts of thy soul.

What a glorious thought: The Holy Mother has returned in this, the third dispensation; and I must testify I saw Her in presentiment. She was so beautiful and was dressed in such a wonderful, bright sunny robe, with a crown of twelve stars upon Her head and the moon under Her feet; the twelve stars upon Her crown representing the twelve tribes which are now to be gathered through the Mighty I Am Presence, Shiloh Immanuel, whereby many wonderful and mighty things shall be published in this great day, exhorting and pleading with all Israel to obey and hearken to Her counsel and Laws which shall be given out by Her.

This brings forcibly to my mind, the Virgin Mary given the message of the angel Gabriel from this person who was encompassed about with the heavenly host and made a Spirit of Light; and as the Law was given to Moses of old, being taken up to Mount Zion to converse with God, so in like manner it has pleased the Mighty Present God, our Father, to give forth in these last days the Law of Paradise by that Spirit who was, years after, caught up on purpose to Mount Zion to receive it.

There is no doubt that these Holy commandments so received will carry along with them to many awakening ones—as mentioned in Revelation—to again be restored, that it may be known that God and His Christ has not forgotten to reveal Himself to the inhabitants of this lower world in Truth and Righteousness. Therefore my Lord did say to me, the pure and Righteous revelation should not go forth naked, but clothed with power in the Number Seven, where the strength of the Almighty shall be a guide upon its testimony of Truth and Virtue.

Therefore the Spirit of Christ which first was this, that the time was very near approaching in which the earth should cast forth the dead that have been buried in the body of sin. For this end a terrible blow and strike upon the nations of the earth will suddenly come. God saith He is worn out with the sinful abominations of this world which He will shortly put to an end, for it has certainly been sounded in my inward ear that the end of all sinful worlds are, by the Great Creator of them, coming to an end as it is written: "My Spirit shall not always strive with man."

Therefore Christ the Almighty being the Redeemer, into the next—third—world, nothing of evil or sin can enter or in the inhabitants dwell. The first of these is the Paradisical world, being all celestial and a very pleasant state, where there is a growing up to high degrees of perfection to com-

Digitized by Google

plete us for the Kingdom of Mount Zion, where Christ'sthe Lord's-Kingdom is in great magnificence with all the angelical principalities under Him and with the elders, patriarchs, prophets and apostles.

The third heavenly world is the royal and principal seat of God, the Father, with the eternal Virgin Wisdom and the Seven Spirits; thus bearing the title of the Great City called the New Jerusalem, which the glassy sea doth encompass about. Then above this is the world called the Still Eternity, out of which world generates all these worlds above mentioned, all of which I must give an account according as I have been shown and seen opened from the deep center and original beginning of them, which brings forcibly to my mind the life of Enoch and others of the Paradisical Laws.

Oh, how blessed are we to realize and know that the Mighty Present God doth still follow us with His fresh revelations, and from His own eternal deep, which runs as fiery streams through me so that I find there is no resisting this Divine power, by which hidden and unknown worlds must be made manifest in this, the Twelfth and Last hour.

Therefore the question may be asked: Since the Holy Scriptures make no mention of such a variety of worlds, how shall we give credit thereto? In answer to this, it is given from Him who was and is and will be the True Interpreter to open new volumes of His mind, which are not to be less reputed and contradicted than the foregoing Scriptures, being the Old Testament, having been appropriated to the ministration of the Father, the New to the Son and now the third has come in which the Holy Ghost—being the darling Mother of Zion—will exceed all before it, to unseal and reveal those things which never were revealed or understood.

In this Holy, Spiritual day, must go forth a new spring of things yet to be revealed, both as to the present and future state that has lain hid within these mentioned worlds, the account of which I am more particular to give as it has been shown to me from the Spirit of inspiration, for I write henceforth from no other ground but what the Spirit of Christ in this Divine glass of Wisdom hath presented to my inward eye, which proceedeth from the deep of God's mind which is no longer to be concealed; for the Spirit has given this for the end, to drop His golden oil which will dissolve all those seals that have stood so long in hiding and shutting up of these mighty Truths, that a commission is now given to bring forth in order to their being proclaimed and inscribed upon the pillars and temple of God's House.

Whether they believe it or not, it must stand as the ingraving of God's hand. Therefore there is a foundation for His manifold Wisdom in a wonderful way and manner to be made manifest, like unto our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, begotten of the Father, conceived of the Holy Mother and carried by Her until the appointed time of the Father. Then He was brought forth by His Holy Mother in Immortality, for in Him dwelt the fulness of the Godhead; and when He made His last ascension He ascended far above all heavens which was the Spirit of Immortality. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



PARADISICAL MAN.

The signs of the Kingdom of Christ, both forerunning and evidencing when it is come.

WHILE I WAS in deep thought and contemplating on the manifold counsel and Wisdom of God, who is now revealing many deep secrets relating to the new state of revelation according to the will of God, who has moved worthy and spiritual persons to bring His children to the light; believing that such age is coming on in which that prophecy might be fulfilled; that the earth should be filled with the knowledge of the Lord, and no one shall say: "Know ye the Lord:for all shall know Him, from the least to the greatest," with Wisdom and understanding in the deep mysteries of God, wherein we can almost hear His Voice, saying: Behold! and see the Divine order and government that is managed here by the Mighty Present God.

All shall be classed according to their order and degree in Holy circles about the throne, rejoicing together in a melodious harmony, wherein you shall hear the echo of a voice, saying: These chosen elders of the Mount Zion world did frequently descend into the original world, to them that were of a lower degree; bringing down messages of encouragement, teaching them things they were to know to ad-

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

vance up higher; and such as were of the higher estate in this Paradise world were assigned to bring the lower up to a more Divine degree to pay their worship to the Mighty Present God—to Him who had thus far redeemed them.

By all this, it was made known that the heavenly worlds were put into such a condition. Therefore a warning was given here from the Mighty Present God, that they shall employ all their interest and power, riches and honor for lifting up the standard of Christ's Kingdom here on earth; so shall they come to hold a state of honor and dominion in this Divine, golden age, proving themselves to be heirs of faith; for be it known, God is no partial judge to respect any but such as bear His own similitude and likeness. They shall have the greater preference in His honor and court.

God grant this may be a special call that will reach to the ends of the earth, that they might bring their glory into the City of God, there to reign with Christ, their head; increasing in power and in gifts of prophecy, in knowledge and understanding all deep mysteries, living in a most Divine habitation, thus enjoying the Virgin Wife of youth; all working in sweet harmony together, doing whatsoever their hands find to do, all in subjection to the Mighty Conquering Prince, like unto Solomon in his great dominion and glory in the beautiful reign of the Holy Ghost.

All this must not draw you out to covet. Now you may say: This is hard, to see all these high perfections conferred upon my spiritual neighbors and yet they have no desire to lay down their riches to stand upon equal ground with the true and faithful leaders who are anointed to lead them on safely to the promised land, their eyes being heavy with sleep, not seeing the deep ground from which every one is to be blessed, according to what nature and soil they are planted in; not understanding they are to dig deep till they shall come to find that precious white stone with their own name upon it, which may advance and establish them in the beautiful state of glory.

Therefore it is ordered that all who belong to the union of the Godhead should improve their own stock of life; and so each one wear his own crown, not coveting anything outside of themselves; because I, the Mighty Present God, have enough to give to every one of My children, so they have no occasion to be grumbling one with another; but their growth and degrees and gifts may be different, according as in My own Wisdom and counsel, which I will confer upon such as I see and know to be most delighted; for they shall

have no cause to repent who have their minds wholly inclined to the Mighty Present God, according to His example that was given forth to the first Paradisical man which was our Ascended Master, to be revealed afresh unto a full and perfect accomplishment, according to His Word when He said that He came not to destroy the Law and Prophets but to fulfil it, thus bringing in the everlasting Righteousness.

As Jesus Christ was the First-born of the New Creation, being the True Neighbor that should be joined to the inward man and never be separated from it; this last neighbor is as Esau, who would come in for his birth-right, but who is rejected and must live by his sword—like the old world that is, to bring in his blessings consisting of fat things of this outward principle to which his blessings gave him right; and he being thus ordered not to meddle with Jacob's property, to whom the dominion is pronounced and to have lordship over all, he being a true co-worker with the Shiloh of God, that which is the true neighbor indeed.

Therefore, what Jesus Christ hath in thee thou needest not to covet, for thou art in Divine work with Him, as all that is the Father's and mine is His, so what is His, is thine in common which thou shalt better understand when to the tenth number thou shalt come, for the tenth belongeth to the Lord.

Therefore I do give you this charge—to look and wait upon this change in yourselves, to see whether in My record you may be—thus being eye witnesses of Jesus Christ in your own personalities, the dominion being willed to Wisdom's offspring, the first to come down, because they are trained up to perfection through Wisdom's discipline, to obey in all things in My revealed will, knowing also that this commandment doth further reach—to have the love of Jesus Christ in thyself—which is the finisher and the command of what is yet left behind to be done; and who will now come as a record bearer to preach the everlasting Gospel upon this earth.

These witnesses are before the coming down of the New Jerusalem, in which thou art to wait until thou be transfigured all over by the Holy Ghost, who will then be the true and endurable witnesses which shall convince the unbelieving world that Jesus Christ is risen and doth appear to certain witnesses, upon whom the lot did fall and according to foreknowledge; which is to show in this wonderful age and time at the opening of this original stone and diadem

Digitized by Google

of glory, in what manner of person they shall, in and through the touch and sight hereof, come to be; and being made by it, all is pure and white in proportion according as to the Lord Jesus Christ.

Nothing short of this will be worth bearing a record to. Therefore, Israel, we have the golden opportunity to prove that we belong to that record from which our names are to be called out one by one, for Her will was made to the offspring of Wisdom, the Holy Mother of Zion, who has come to earth to bring forth Her sons and daughters for the glorious Kingdom here upon earth. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



HE SHALL APPEAR TO YOUR JOY.

GO UNTO MY BRETHREN and say unto them: "I ascend unto My Father and to your Father; and to My God and your God." All of those who are rejoicing and laying down the evil of their mortal life, are proving they have received the Spirit of Christ—offering it up as a burnt offering upon Christ's sacred altar. Who is it then that would grieve to become a Living sacrifice for so great a joy and glory as will hereupon follow, which will be a matter of great encouragement to go forward and onward in spiritual overcoming; thereby you will be set free from the serpent's sting, thus being plunged into the cleansing pool wherein Christ, the Lord, first moved to purchase a full and perfect cure to heal every disease which thou hast groaned under.

For this I am commissioned as both a servant and friend to my Lord and heavenly Bridegroom; to invite all Israel to the great supper of God and the Lamb, wherein a table is furnished suitable to the four ranks and degrees of persons and spirits. The first corner that is set hereupon is the broken and crucified body of our Lord Jesus. This is the proper food for the ascended spirits to eat His flesh and drink His blood, for in Him the Word was made flesh and dwelt with us here upon earth for forty days.

The table is again spread for such as have overcome

sin, death, hell and the grave, for they shall behold and see Christ, the Lord, and hear His Voice, saying: "To My Israel here I give My rising body, more pleasant, powerful and strong to feed upon, for those who have not feared to conquer death." Oh, what a beautiful lesson is this of the marriage feast where the water is turned into wine; and by the governor of the feast ye are earnestly called upon to eat of this transparent body, which is so restoring that nothing but perfection shall ever be known. Such sweetness and pleasure there is in eating of this Immortal body, that all other perishing things are disdained and put out of taste.

Oh, what joy it is to God, the Father! to see His table set with rising, spiritual souls, saying: "Hasten and follow the chariot wheels closely, taking off of the table and setting on; and eating that which is proper for ascension, that with Him they may go up to worship in the New Jerusalem, there to hold the seven day feast of the tabernacle with all high celebration and praises. Here you may see a table richly furnished in an exceedingly high and excellent degree for all of the Lord's ascended eagles, which cannot be satisfied with any other prey but to feed upon the glorified body which fills all with the fulness of God's Spirit which flows freely unto those whose vessels are prepared.

Therefore, in the fourth and last ministration, what can be expected in this most wonderful day; wherein the Holy Trinity shall descend in this, the ascending age of time for the celebration of the marriage with the Lamb and Bride. What joy and gladness are now poured down from the heavens above at the glorified appearing of Christ to claim His ascended ones, crying in the Triune Trinity, saying: "These are they in whom I will be glorified."

The long sealed fountain is broken open; the everlasting mountains dropping down the power of the Holy Ghost. Come all ye who have labored and not fainted, but have kept up your Living Faith unto this day. You are those that are to be fed and nourished with all the chosen fruits of the Tree of Life and are ordained to be those Josephs who are to give out the heavenly stores, that they shall also be enriched and partake of the same glory with you.

This is the Lord Jesus Christ's own prophecy, now renewed by His Holy Spirit; it is powerful and strong and nigh to be fulfilled in those who are prepared and made ready, proving that they have been led by the beautiful Star of Bethlehem which has now appeared to lead the ascending

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

spirits to that place where My Spirit shall rest; revealing and fastening them with a golden nail which shall not be moved away, and let it be made known that this Divine ray of Sunlight, shall pass over some and glide away without making any impression, proving they had the golden opportunity to enter into the marriage of the Lamb, but heeded it not.

Oh, Israel awake! awake and be ye ready to hearken to the Bridegroom's call to this wonderful Spiritual feast, knowing that for you great things are prepared in the New Jerusalem; having communion in the Holy circle at one table, each one to their measure and degree which they have attained unto, without begrudging one another.

You shall see how the Lord, Christ, has set Himself forth in a fourfold presentation in His heavenly humanity, for a feeding and strengthening Life to four sorts and ranks of spirits, that all may come forth according to their growth —first: a newborn babe; second: for children; third: for the young man's estate; fourth: for the elders. who have come to a full and perfect age through that wonderful power of the Holy Ghost; to go forth for the establishment of the New Heavens and earth.

So now ye may see here, suitable provision for every sort and degree according to their calling and election in God, for communion in one body together. There shall be no warring or contention among these heaven born spirits; they shall meet one another in harmony and unity, proving that the mighty ascended angel has come forth with vials filled with love of the Holy Ghost to pour forth everywhere, so that the Lord Christ's elect bodies may become bone of His bone, flesh of His flesh and spirit of His Spirit.

Therefore, O.Israel! let us all plead as the angels did in heaven, for the Holy Trinity to hasten this wonderful gathering, wherein we shall dwell in unity and love. Oh, what volumes of rejoicing to meet with our fellow travelers who have resolved in God's power not to grow weary, but to press right on until we have reached the top step of the ascending ladder, that we all together may be comforted, supporting each other as we travel on in this beautiful golden path; putting on our changeable garment that we may sit down at the great supper of the Lamb, whose joys will be so great, for the Bridegroom Himself will come forth to serve us with the new wine of the Kingdom that will prepare us for the great things that are to be brought forth into manifestation; things which are now upon the

85

beautiful chariot wheels rolling along in the chosen vessels whom God will honor as His faithful stewards, being entrusted with the Divine secrets of His Kingdom.

My eyes do long to see the day for the operation of the Holy Ghost which will bring happiness and peace throughout this beautiful golden age, and wonderful, hidden things which have been under seal shall now be broken up. There is a ripe age coming on, that we may be ready and waiting for the knowledge that shall be given to the highly graduated spirits for which I shall be known and found as a friend and servant to my God and to all my fellow members who wait for that great day of His appearing in His saints. Oh, what a Divine joy there will be in Him who was dead but now liveth, and who shall appear to our joy for evermore.

O Wisdom, precious Wisdom! who teaches us to walk in the footsteps of our ascended Master, will bring us out of bondage and captivity; which the holy, royal offspring of God are groaning under in spirit, soul and body. I, being well acquainted within myself of these things, knowing that sorrow, sweet sorrow is God's angel, speak in behalf of all the Elect seed of God who will have a childlike spirit; offering themselves freely and voluntarily to the leading and teaching of the Divine spirit which will yet open the treasures that lie so deep in God to be brought forth; because there is a new Divine school brought forth under the government of the Virgin Wisdom of God-that as soon as they are born unto Christ they are taken care of and brought up in this Divine Faith till they are educated under this mighty ruling power of the Godhead which was manifested in Christ.

Oh, for such hearts that will believe and trust, wherein they shall know the length and strength of Jehovah's arm. But methinks I hear the sound of a cry from those unbelieving spirits still in question and fear of the possibility of reaching to this high step of all conquering faith. The answer: Now the counsel of the Holy Ghost concerning the birth of reason, they must all remember that the patriarchs and prophets and Christ Himself with His apostles were delighted in this high working faith which will give them Virtue, strength and power; and such sharpness of understanding as they shall take out one lesson after another and also have encouragement to encounter with a valiant spirit, or whatsoever may oppose and try to stagger their faith. Thus, they being found in the pure Living way, where many pleasant flowers shall grow on either side of the way, and these will give forth a sweet odor that they may be refreshed, not tired and faint; but encouraged through all of the crosses, troubles, thorns and thistles by the way. They keep their Enoch walk with God.

Therefore, when the heirs of faith shall enter into their state of ministry, as Jesus said: "As My Father sent Me, so send I you with that great power of Christ which will heal the sick, open the eyes of the blind and raise the dead," and it shall be proven that Shiloh Immanuel is upon the earth to gather His precious jewels and establish His beautiful Kingdom here upon earth; wherein peace and happiness shall reign throughout one Eternal day. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



HIGH PRIESTLY CALLING.

"GOD HATH REVEALED them unto us by His Spirit, for the Spirit searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God." 1 Cor. 2:10. Herein the testimony of truth, love and purity did open through all, as one entire arc of the heavenly body of the Lord Jesus Christ, compacted together, sounding forth new and wonderful praise, different from all others; who in the heavenly places did worship the Mighty Present God.

This was a lively and express manifestation of the everlasting and unchangeable priesthood which the Holy Ghost will build up and appear in; therefore it comes beforehand to open the scene of it and give rules to direct in the way which leads therein, according to the substantial ground which opens from the center of Eternity.

From hence all perfect things must spring out again; out of this fallen, corrupt region, for which a most Holy and Royal Priesthood is ordered that is to be the salt of the earth; to send forth their seasoning for Life where perfection shall reign, wherein we shall proceed to give forth what hath run in as a fountain sending forth its springs.

It is then assured unto us by an irreversible Covenant

that a Kingly Priesthood shall in this present day stand upon the earth; which is an election call from the Holy Ghost and is going out to effect the same, that knows only where the True born Nazarites are and where the sanctified in the water of Life do lie.

They will be brought out, baptized by the Holy Ghost, so that it may be evident to all to know who they are and acknowledge their Priestly Royalty, each one in their various order and degree of power and eminency; for which there are several rules, characters and Holy missions, that will make out where all the pure, clear, Living stones are compacted together for a ruling and government priesthood in this visible earth.

These are of the election hereunto that may yet be hid among the outside world, like unto David who may be a keeper of sheep, or Elisha, plowing with 12 yoke of oxen, till a special order comes forth for an anointing to a higher, more worthy and honorable employ, in which the business will be only to do with God; and therefore is set apart and sanctified for this use only, ceasing from all wordly cares and servings and withdrawing from all defiling things.

Whatsoever feels the touch of the live coal that sets the Holy matter of the soul's eternal essence aburning, will soon find what separation is made and can henceforth no more serve the earthly, fallen nature—from all this he is set free—freed from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God, wherein he is anointed by the Most Holy Present God.

Therefore it is but meet that the body should answer hitherto, that as our great High Priest has passed into the heavens—being found perfect, separated from sin and sinners—so likewise all appertaining to this higher order will be known in their pure consecration, for this springing of the Spirit will rise from within to cleanse every instrument that must be used about the table service; because God will have nothing to come near Him but what hath Holiness engraved upon it.

This doth imply—coming out of what is common and defiling—that nothing of this corrupt nature may be found among the Priestly tribe, for these are designed and appointed to deal with God in all weighty and Spiritual matters belonging to the restoration; and thus enter into the New Jerusalem state in this New World.

Therefore there is to be an extra call of the Holy Ghost for the employing and fitting out thereto, or else it would

Digitized by Google

be impossible to carry this beautiful evangelist ministration into such an evil region; therefore indeed unto the Most High it hath been blocked, for no open face of God could through this muddy glass be seen, as being the dark side of the cloud which keeps from God.

A healing balm from the great and merciful God hath been sent down, even the victorious, Divine crown of the Priestly order which rises as a fountain of purity, overspreading the whole humanity, consecrating it for both tabernacles, the Ark and Altar in which the Holy Ghost officiates and accomplishes the whole Divine service.

Now whatsoever soul and spirit shall be raised up and taken upon God's account, to serve and minister about the heavenly and most excellent things which belong to the everlasting Priesthood, is not to be taught that the Most High will allow or permit any defilement while He is supplying what is needful to the true Temple worshippers, but keeping and walking with God in the perfect way, fulfilling all His sanctuary instruments such as a lily, to spring and grow without toil or care, surrounded by the Water of Life.

The blessings of the deep shall evermore abound and flow in while there is an abiding in the faith thereof, giving God full credit and running all fully upon His account unto this case.

The truth is, the Lord stands engaged to prove all sufficiently for His servants whom He hath called into His service and employ, being Himself in Covenant with the Priesthood of His own ordination.

Holy Paul makes use of it from the unchangeable Law which runs from shadows and figurative service till it comes to the life and substance. Do you not know, saith he: That they who minister about Holy things live off the things of the temple and they who wait at the altar are partakers with it?

They have a right thereunto, according to the Law of Divine instruction and they are justified of those who are made perfect in Christ's Kingdom and Priestly office, for wherever the Lord comes to offer Himself up through the Eternal Spirit by His own body, they are fully perfect.

It was appointed for the priest only to bear the Ark, so under this Covenant mentioned, none but the Spiritual, consecrated priests who are of this order can bear the living testimony of Christ's risen and Spiritual body, which goes forth with great power—wherever it comes to make rocks, bricks and islands to flee and water divides all, which makes way for the bringing up of the last step of the all priestly throne to sit down with Christ in heavenly places at the right hand of His Majesty on high.

Here we are to consider those who are of this Holy, high and separated order and are become the tabernacle Ark and Altar and the most inward Holy places where Christ, the anointed, hath so poured forth Himself that He is to be made known in them as no other than God, the Holy Ghost officiating and accomplishing the most Holy service as in the person of the Mighty Present God who has perfect Holiness—the open face of the most inward, separate place where God is manifested.

No spirit or soul can come to know or meet God but here, according as we have it from the mouth of the Lord Himself who told Moses that here, in this Holy place, He would commune with him and appear in His glory.

But alas! who is able to see at the first glance into this high, Holy degree of Priestly calling? It is so great and wonderful that it makes the light of all former ministrations to look dim and dark; but before we proceed to set forth this third and last degree that brings us so near unto God, let us consider further of the two lower orders which to this Priesthood do belong—what their qualifications are and from whence called out from the first ranks of those aforementioned—who have been under the Altar, purifying with perfuming oil by which they are made perfect, clear and bear the mark of Holiness unto God. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE YOUTH SHALL DELIVER THE SEALS.

"A FTER THIS I LOOKED, and behold, a door was opened in heaven," which is for the Elect now, who will hear His Voice through this mighty Trump and not harden their hearts. The first voice was as it were of a trumpet talking with me, which said: Come up hither and I will show you things which must be fulfilled hereafter.

Here we see one sitting upon a throne and there followed the four and twenty elders. Now remember he said:

> Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by Google

These are the things which must be hereafter and that the door was open in heaven and as it said: Before the beginning of the New Creation of God.

Dear beloved Israel, if the door was not open in heaven for us, how could we enter into the spiritual and heavenly things? We are to be both in heaven, the Spirit of this Visitation, and also upon the earth—the beginning of the New Creation of God on earth. Therefore enter in with Him and He in us, like Jesus who dwelt first in the Kingdom of Heaven and then the Kingdom of Heaven was put within Him, and He said: "I in you and you in Me."

Behold! He stands at the door and knocks: "If any man opens the door within himself I will come in and sup with him and he with Me." Again He said: "I am the way, the Truth and the Life," which is the Spirit and Life of this Visitation. The door is open by the unsealing of the mysteries; an open vision; but is it for you? Are the sealed doors open in your case? Do you hear His knock and do you hear His Voice? We know that His sheep hear His Voice and therefore the Spirits of the Just, now having bodies, will enter in at the strait gate by the Word of His promise.

These were seen in white robes and with golden crowns upon their heads. Out of this throne proceedeth thunder and lightning and voices; and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the throne, which are the Seven Spirits of God; and a sea of glass like unto crystal. It says in another place: "I saw a river of water clear as crystal, proceeding from the throne of God and the Lamb and on either side the Tree of Life, yielding her fruit every month."

Our souls should long for that habitation, yea more, our spirit, soul and body should awake and take interest in that glorious habitation to come; which will come and not tarry. We must be ready and as He said to John: "Behold I come quickly, to give every man according as His work shall be."

In this haven of rest is a fountain of Righteousness, encircled around with the springs of Wisdom; and from this great fountain and springs of Wisdom they all drank; and as Jesus Christ said: "Drink and thirst no more" and it is also written: "I will lead you unto fountains of Living water."

"And I saw a pure river of water proceeding from the throne of God and the Lamb." Iniquity shall pass away like a shadow, and the Living Faith shall flourish and grow up like a myrtle tree, all growing in grace and knowledge, full of Wisdom from the fountain and springs of Wisdom.

"The Bridegroom cometh! Go ye out to meet Him!" signifying; prepare to meet Him without being destroyed, as it says: "The darkest hour is just before the dawn," and so it is to come; but the Elect will still be on the watch, knowing that His great appearing is in the morning watch, as all Scripture shows the morning of the great Sunrising.

All these things have been shown in the great resurrection of the Son in His glory; all pointing to that great day of His rising the second time, in this dispensation day, which time is at hand and we see the dawning of that day. Therefore, watch for the Sun in its beauty and glory.

Dear Israel, be on the watch, as Moses was only allowed to view the promised land. That was because he smote the rock for water in his own name, notwithstanding all the great things he did. Verily he did not lose his reward, for He gives to every man according as his work shall be; and Moses received a good resurrection and appeared with Elias in the great resurrection and ascension of Jesus Christ, who also followed Him up to the heavens above, and so they are with the Lord in the upper heavens.

I have shown the promises to the children of Israel and Spirits of the Just, who will do His will without complaining or rebellion. He that hath an eye to see and an ear to hear, let him hear and see that the Second Child, Benjamin, was sent by the Father and kept as a ransom by Joseph for all Israel, which was the means of bringing all Israel into the land of plenty.

Therefore, this Child was born, foreordained and predestinated by the Eternal counsel of God with the Divine Mother to bring all Israel into the open vision by the Book of Life and Truth. For this cause and unto this end came I into the world, that I might testify unto the Truth by the Spirit of Prophecy, unto which all Israel must come and by it enter within the veil; delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God the Sons of the True and Living God, freed from the law of sin and death.

Let it be remembered, Shiloh was the place for the whole congregation of Israel to be gathered to, after they crossed Jordan and gathered at Shiloh. Yet the children of Israel were slack to go and possess the land of their inheritance and enter into their rest.

The tabernacle was set up at Shiloh and the land subdued before them, which was a beautiful type of this Twelfth and Last hour, wherein Israel shall now be gathered by Shiloh; as it is written that unto Shiloh shall Israel be gathered and by the Virgin Law of Paradise they shall subdue the land, according to the command given at first, which the first Adam failed to do.

They shall take unto themselves virgins for wives while in the Rock of Refuge, wherein we must seek, for all who are not virgins shall be put to death. Therefore I want to explain who are virgins in the eyes of the Almighty God.

Now hark ye unto the interpretation. To that woman who enters in and keeps the Virgin Law of Paradise, having her body ready and prepared for the Holy Mother, Jerusalem Above, to rest upon her, is that Holy Virgin; and to that man who is faithful and true to his God in keeping the Virgin Law of Paradise, thus having his body ready and prepared for Christ to rest upon, hark ye, it is then that the man has a wife and the woman has a husband; and whom God has joined together let no man put asunder.

This does not count upon the age of man or woman. Though they be a hundred or three hundred years old, like unto Enoch, they are that young woman and that young man, fulfilling the words of Job: "They shall return to the days of youth."

This is the Living Child which cannot be divided, but shall be given to the rightful Mother, yea, the Holy Mother of the free; the Spirits of the Just shall be sealed and My precious youth shall deliver the seals to whom the word Thou signifies; upon whom My Spirit shall rest and turn him back to the days of youth by My Spirit being made alive in him, which shall fill all Israel with virtue, the youth of Life.

Every one shall be led by the Child—the Child of My youth. Let them prepare a robe, even the double robe of Righteousness, that they may be able to stand before Him; for He shall stand upon the top of a table, even the table and testimony of Jesus Christ, in the midst of My people, Israel; for the first table of the law fell in pieces on the ground and now the table and testimony of Jesus Christ is found and He puts His rod down at four points; for the number four, twain, is a perfect square—the establishment of the Seventh Church.

The Seventh Church has been in the seed of the woman, Mother Jerusalem, as declared by John and they are now upon the earth. Therefore O Israel, marvel not at this, for the hour is coming and now is when My Spirit shall do

Digitized by Google

93

the work for all Israel who keep My Virgin Law of Paradise as I, Jesus Christ kept it, for I am the Door, the Way and the Light.

Did not I tell thee that when the Son of man shall come, they who follow Him through the regeneration shall sit upon twelve thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel? Herein I shall come and establish My Kingdom in earth as it was in heaven. The Branch of Me was taken from the woman, which shall be given to the Son of man. This Branch is twain; Shiloh Immanuel is His name.

They shall agree with My Bride in spirit and in Truth, which shall form a Trinity for ever in heaven and in earth, in which all Israel shall be gathered, to live and reign with Me, their Lord, on the earth for a thousand years.

This Branch lit, according to the will of God, in the appointed time of the third watch; according to the word given to James, which stands on record in the sixth part of the eleventh hour, which tells us the Graft would light before the third watch was up.

This was fulfilled at cock-crowing in the morning of the twelfth of March 1895, and by the Message of the Branch all Israel shall be grafted into the further faith of the Lord Jesus Christ for the cleansing by the Word, which is Spirit and Life. This, Thou shalt cause to become Immortal in whomsoever it be grafted. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



JEHOVAH'S THRILLS AND WONDERS.

"And the Seventh Angel sounded; and there were great voices in heaven, saying: The kingdoms of this world have become the Kingdoms of our Lord, and His Christ; and He shall reign forever and ever." Rev. 11:15.

YE CHOSEN SPIRITS of the Just: How blessed are we to be under the Voice of the Seventh Sounding Angel, wherein the Divine and wonderful way is described to those who have the mark and name of the Virgin white stone, for they shall receive the most joyous and noble gifts transferred from the Holy Place of the Mighty I Am That I Am,

Digitized by Google

yea; the fountain of Wisdom, making us skillful in this wonderful work.

Oh, what transforming powers will pass from one to another, bringing forth the Divine fruits while on their way to the Eden of Paradise, wherein dearly beloved ones, we must dig deep to find this golden kernel which has lain hidden in the ground of this Virgin Wisdom; from whence it must be transmitted to those who are numbered, who will work in harmony to bring the beautiful Paradise here upon earth; a sure and unalterable, Divine decree has gone forth; for it is affirmed by the Living Word which declared beforehand the Truth of these things which have already begun, and shall be finished as soon as this Virgin passes through all these pearly gates.

This is so Divine and glorious, seeing the wonderful understanding between these two Kingdoms—Holy Paradise and Mount Zion—wherein all these rich things will be transferred from one to the other. Yea, Immortality is to be gained between these two heavenly worlds, where Paradise will be made visible here upon earth. This is the invisible stock which the Virgin doth transfer; and there She gains honor, wealth and a crown of glory to Her God and Bridegroom.

Now it may be asked: What must here be worked upon for such abundant increase? Where lieth the mystery of this art that must be transferred by Her as a gift? I would say: This is the great secret which cannot be revealed all at once; so deep a mystery that it cannot be understood but by Wisdom, who shall be able to reveal it at Her appointed time, when the body is ready and prepared.

It must not be denied whence this great favor comes; yea, from the Mighty I Am That I Am, the Most High who has revealed the secret things through the person of Christ Jesus—glorified in His humility, so that we might know what will make the mortal dross become like the finest gold of Ophir.

But to give an answer to that which is Wisdom's principle we are to work upon, it is something you cannot give away nor sell, it being the precious gift of God which needs no barn or storehouse to lay it up in. To describe according to what is revealed, it is like a rushing flash of lightning the Mighty Present God transferring these deep mysteries to a Virgin Spirit, as in the person of Christ Jesus and His Virgin Bride, transmitting themselves as a spiritual root from whence all fruitful powers of that Holy Ghost may be provided therewith.

All former, past things will bring little glory to our mighty King and Savior. Therefore dear beloved Israel, let us ever be ready and prepared to pass the Seventh gate, which will take off all veils that have been upon the Most Holy Place; where we may enter into all knowledge and Wisdom. But here lieth the difficulty; to know how to attain the skill to stir up the precious gift, wherein many will be gathered under Her Divine wing who have heard the glorious and grand teachings, yet they stand in doubt of these wonderful things while they are yet passengers from gate to gate.

Therefore we must not expect to be believed by those who are yet without the gate. However, we will according to what has been revealed by the Mighty Present God, declare and set forth what can be done by His instructions, to those who are highly and Divinely qualified; wherein they are regenerated into the Virgin nature, proving they have entered into that healing water which flows from the glassy sea and encompasses every place where Wisdom's offspring shall pitch their habitation, and they shall also be able to transmit all gross material into transparent gold, so that it shall be far more plentiful than in Solomon's time.

The very earth on which we now walk shall be made crystaline; yea, the river that was divided into four heads, which has been cut off ever since Adam was turned out of Paradise, shall now be made to return again with the full, Divine stream to bring forth the seed of gold in sparkling glory.

The beautiful house, namely the body, shall here be built and the goodly, golden tent pitched, which shall exceed all structures which ever have been. Their dwelling places shall be magical; sometimes visible and at other times invisible, according to the pleasure of the inhabitants who dwell therein in everlasting security.

These shall live alone and shall not be numbered among the nations, therefore they shall dwell within Wisdom's gate and if the enemy attempts to break in upon them, a devouring coal shall be scattered to terrify and consume them.

Let it be remembered, Moses was a meek and peaceable man and yet he was made a terror to the Egyptians. He had no way to subdue Pharaoh but by shaking His magical rod, which alone could do more than a whole host of army men. This will be the way of God's appearing to keep the powers of darkness back.

Well does He understand to go in and out amongst them, and it will be their daily business to deliver the Israelites from bondage by displaying Jehovah's thrills and wonders in such a manner as this age doth require, which shall be in a higher degree than has ever been done; showing forth the power to make the dumb to speak, the deaf to hear and the blind to see, all of which is both inwardly and outwardly performed by our Lord upon the soul as well as upon the body.

The Lord has given full assurance that not only all these shall be revealed, but that the Divine power shall open in a greater degree, so that the great wonders are yet to be made manifest, for which we are appointed to wait until the pearly gate shall be opened upon us; there all miracles will be brought forth afresh for the crown and glory of the Virgin Bride and Her followers.

This gate the Lord Jesus Christ will hasten to open to all who are willingly under the power of the Holy Ghost, proving themselves to be qualified, who have stood firm as the pillars of heaven and who will now be placed in the foundation of this Immortal Building.

There shall be no length of days, as it was with the patriarchs before the flood, even to Methuselah's years. Therefore dear beloved ones, let us all sing out praises for this golden age, for it is a witness that Christ has set His foot to reign upon the earth and His Spirit made manifest in His Immortal body; as He has espoused to Himself His Bride, namely the 144,000, and this we do not expect to see until the Lord God Jehovah Himself shall appear in the Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, giving Himself as the bread of Life. This is the bread that cometh down from heaven that a man may eat thereof and not die.

Now you might ask: What kind of eating must this be? The very Divine Virgin Spirit of Christ, the Tree of Life, drawn into our bodies by the strong attraction of faith and love, the Eternal Love of God, having the eye of faith upon the resurrection mark.

There is a deep communication likewise of His resurrection and what brought His body forth. It was His Immortal soul that He received from His Divine Mother, Jerusalem Mother Above, and this was accomplished at the River Jordan; begotten of the Father, conceived of the Mother and born of Her in Immortality; and He was the Firstborn of the 144,000.

All shall be forced to acknowledge that these are the anointed ones; as bearing the Royal, Priestly mark of God, their King, upon them. Therefore upon them the heavenly powers shall descend, as it is written that the Graft shall descend upon such as are prepared stones for the building of the New Jerusalem; the City wherein shall reign the Mighty God and King.

The root of pure speech must proceed from the pure heart of the Triune Deity without the sound of a voice, and who in this eternal stillness communes with His Elect, Ezek. 47, because our spirit with His Spirit comes together. Then we are begotten of Christ as Jesus was begotten. Then we can receive communications from the very throne of God, which will carry such fiery, flaming power, wherein we can understand the same native language, thus opening up the mystery that has been shut for so long.

Herein we understand the blessed day of His heavenly Visitation. It opens up all the healing pools, that the body may be cleansed and prepared, thus entering into the continually rising spring of this Water of Life where His Israel shall be healed and gain Eternal Life, according to Scripture, Ezek. 47.

This river of Life must never cease to run, for it is the gift of healing in Elijah's spirit, wherein he had that Living Faith that gave him his ascension. In the following century of the apostles it was revealed to them to convey virtue out of themselves for healing, which they could not command at all times for then they could have conquered all sickness and death in themselves.

This mighty gift shall be restored again, which is now in this, the Twelfth and Last hour. Then the great evil of sin will be taken out of the way and suffering shall cease, for those who live in the New World shall not complain that they are sick.

Therefore those who are called and chosen shall be strong pillars to bear up the Mount of Holiness, upon which shall be written, Shiloh Immanuel, the Conquering Prince, to live and reign here. Those who are under His reign shall be able to rise and go forth as lightning upon the earth, like unto our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ; He being the only one that can establish our name among the redeemed and will preserve thee in all the wars and desolation that is coming upon the earth.

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

He will establish His Holy seed in Righteousness, causing us to become like Jesus Christ, His First-born. Therefore this Holy seed shall go forth, thus becoming a spring of Righteousness of Holy men and women; and the Holy One has numbered them, He also has sent His Holy Angels to watch over them while they are journeying back to the Eden of Paradise. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



PERFECT LOVE IS THE HEIR.

SORROW, SWEET SORROW is God's angel. Therefore let it be remembered, when Christ our Lord was in His agony that it was all on this side of His resurrection. Observe that; and it was to show that He had the sensible passion of our humanity and that He was, on our behalf, to feel a sinless grief and sorrow; to be really touched with this kind of infirmity or else how could He make provision through and by love's conquest, if He had not been in temptation and encountered all disputes and slander?

Yet He maintained His own peace, which was the fruit of love through all; and was reconciled to all the gross dispensation that met Him in this world, for it was His perfect love that carried Him through; to bear and suffer all things, which was for our example and encouragement, to show forth during the time of His humble ministry and His faithful endurance and passion; but He came out a victorious champion and tells us that He has overcome; and such who believe in Him shall have a most fixed and firm peace, though in the world exercised with tribulation.

So from hence it is to be admitted and allowed that in the time of our ministry, before love is in its perfect degree, it cannot be otherwise expected, because love is a little weak and low of stature; it has not gotten up into the throne of dominion so as to govern all by the law of love. Yet such are not to be hopeless, or of a doubtful mind, nor desponding ever to see the resurrection of love so as to possess its peace, happiness and joy.

No difference wherever they be who are made willing

to venture the loss of all to arrive at the pearl of charity, you shall most surely find it; and great rejoicing there will be at the finding of the lost peace.

Indeed the house, our body, must be very thoroughly searched, wherein the natural self-love must be swept out; but what is that which we must lose but all rubbish, filth and dross? so that our hearts, being emptied and cleansed from all this, then the Kingdom of love may enter in with its full train, where we may know nothing but the Divine affinity in love, joy, happiness and peace.

Therefore let all Holy, pure minds be stirred up to wait for the dropping dew which falls from the one Eternal element to bring this plant of love's Kingdom even to its full height of perfection and thus be tender for its first budding, for it has many subtle enemies, both at home and abroad. It is the heir, and therefore the enemy conspires against it.

When the envious spirit finds out where this birth doth spring, it will attempt to kill it while it is but in its infancy; for which cause it must be hid in the cleft of the Eternal Rock, Christ, there to be fed and nourished with its own Holy Mother's milk and honey of love till it becomes strong and able to encounter and overcome all its opposers, that it may reign alone as a monarch.

Therefore dear beloved Israel, wherever you be that shall read this wonderful writing, know assuredly that if you can find this burning star of love rising, nay, if you can but feel the glowing and Divine heating in the center of your heart, it is more to be valued than all other spiritual gifts, powers and Divine ornaments which pertain to the New Creation.

Then we may boldly dispense all worldly dominion and obtain all the joy and delight of the Holy God's love; for you must know it is such a sacred and clarified seed, coming immediately from the heart of the Holy Deity, that cannot admit anything of defilement or polution to abide with it. It soon disappears if anything be taken in which cannot abide the burning touch of this altar coal.

But here it may be asked: What is this love which is so highly exalted above all the heavenly and earthly things? Surely there must be some rare, transcending quality in it, not commonly known, that makes you press it so dearly. Truly will I, yet not of myself but that Eternal love itself doth move me to open the mystery of it, which happily hath not been understood as now, by breaking up the foundation of it that so it may be plentifully run forth, thus giving light of the knowledge of it, which will make way for the very substantial body itself to rise perfectly in its flaming quality.

Take this further account of it, that it is known to be the most Holy and pure generation of the Holy Virgin of God, for which He prepares a Virgin womb, that this birth might be the choice and undefiled one of Her that brings it forth.

It will not be now at Christ's second birth as it was at His first—that His "Visage was marred more than any man's." "He was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief and there was no form of comeliness in Him," which made Him be set at nought and greatly despised; and though without sin or guile but being a sufferer under it, therefore could not be exalted till He had slain the enemy and worked out His victory.

Thus He had His first birth in us, which must precede His second; but there is a vast difference between Christ's first and second coming. Many ages have passed wherein saints have only known the birth of Christ in them after this terrible suffering and dying, whereby the apostles, upon whom the Holy Ghost was poured forth after a most singular manner, by which Christ gave witness in them of His victory, and the great out-pouring of that Holy Spirit enabled them to work manfully; yet notwithstanding, they were not beyond the suffering birth of Christ in themselves, for they only had the revelation and foresight of His appearing in power and great glory.

They departed this life and did not see the sign of the Son of man to take up in them for a visible reign and Kingdom that might redeem them out of all tribulation; and so it hath continued unto this day, but yet they are not to be found as a generation so prepared and made ready for the Second Coming of Christ; and as it was in that day, which might make us doubt whether the coming of Christ be so nigh, because this birth of love is so scarcely found in any rising up to an absolute dominion, which is a sure introduction to the Omnipotent reign of Christ in this visible earth in the inward properties of this loving flock.

But they will say the apostles and those who were converted by their ministry were all in the dispensation of love and were in the expectation of having the Kingdom restored to Israel in their day.

What was the reason that Christ's second birth did not

rise in them? To this I answer that it was through the knowledge of the Father of Wisdom that all of that generation should drink of the Lord's suffering and dying cup, as He often hinted unto them when personally He was with them, though they had a great spirit of prophecy concerning His glorious reign in which He would appear in His saints.

Therefore St. Paul, Peter and John, who were most eminent amongst them, seemed to have somewhat more in their eye than to what they had attained and so were still pressing after it, but however it may be considered, they had got the start before any that are known at that day.

Yet it seems that hitherto love's womb had been shut up from bringing forth children of the resurrection, at least to anything that is manifest; knowing but for this we may have good hope that if indeed it be born in anyone and made strong to maintain its right and supremacy over the whole creation, ruling as God, by whom it is certainly His Divine promise that a Virgin Spirit shall be given to such as are for the Eternal generation, who shall be able to raise and quicken the Holy grain of love that lieth as dead; that so love may see her offspring to multiply exceedingly into all perfection, such a Holy congregation being one raised to reign upon love's throne together.

They will be as so many raised, beautiful banners, which will be terrible to the nations who stand without the City of Love.

> Behold we feel love like a budding spring, Which makes us ever the New Song sing. All praises we will give to Immanuel! Floods of joy with celestial praise Shall now flow to the Ancient of Days, For while we feel and taste love's fire; It doth extinguish all earthly desire.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by Google

THE GOLDEN TALENT.

THE BEAUTIFUL REVELATIONS still follow me, knowing it is the unsealed Book of Life which none can shut, revealing the golden talent for a mighty increase in its own invisible, Holy ground from whence it opens at first, till such time as it might come forth in the multiplying number of the Holy Ghost, to unseal the glory of all that has gone before in vision and prophecies.

Christ, the bright banner of glory, stands before His chosen Elect, saying: Keep on record the jewels of the new, raised Life, according to the Divine profession thou art going on, knowing that which hath been and is further revealed, shall be sealed with a mighty witness, conquering all opposition wherever it shall rise. Wherefore I bid thee go on; forbear not writing, for it shall be as the unclouding of the present dark day and many shall come in at the brightness of its rising.

This was a fresh encouragement from the all piercing Word of my Lord, who knows for what end He moves me. Therefore I shall no longer be backward to reveal what is of great weight and importance; as being well assured that the Lord Jesus Christ will go along with me till I have fulfilled and given the interpretation of the whole mystery, through the Mighty I Am, Jehovah, feeling the Divine agent that works mightily in separating the Immortal soul and mind, driving on to make way for what is yet behind in suffering to the manifestation of that Kingdom which now the Lord is about to restore to His faithful saints; therefore giving forth fresh and living ideas of it, that pure minds may be exercised to look for its coming in their new earth and heaven which are to be garnished as with purity; so with dominion and power, even the rising body of the Holy Ghost must restore all things which have been in confusion.

Now what goeth before to make ready? This has already been set down by the golden pen, meaning that which is dipped in the springing, Holy Book of Life; and these wonderful words are added by the Holy One, who said He has come to make all things anew, being ready to give forth the promises of the Father in the ministration of the everlasting Gospel.

I say: The faithful witnesses and ground of all mysteries reminded me of the charge that Jesus Christ gave to His disciples when He was to disappear from the outward world: That they should wait at Jerusalem, the Holy City, in Divine harmony and openness of mind with great confidence and love to each other. Acts 1:4.

Oh, what a deep search the Holy one doth make in those who in this last age are waiting to be endowed with the full acting body of the Mighty Present God; it will be manifested in a different manner than in the days of the apostles, that being by way of gifts coming down as a shower; but now those who shall be endowed with this single blessing must have it by way of a birth in them.

The apostles were to wait at Jerusalem, which was a figure of the principle of light where all natures and properties are harmonized to an equal temperature and reconciled to each other in a sweet, loving accord.

It is plainly shown me that the Holy Spirit will have His birth in a peaceable habitation, where the conquering Life of Jesus, by His dying and raising, has first made its way by reconciling the properties of nature and bringing them to a Divine harmony, by renewing nature into a soft and sweet mildness.

Wherefore it is but in vain to expect the establishment of that Kingdom which the birth of the mighty Holy Spirit will bring to us, till this thorough work is done; that we may come to unity in ourselves and with one another, which is a very high perfection; and truly from hence I have been informed where the birth of power has struck and the way so many fruitless births have been brought forth.

Therefore, let not our senses be bribed, or the spirit of unbelief take hold, trying to deceive us and make us believe contrary to what is written; wherein the Holy Spirit will open its birth according to what hath been by the Lord Himself revealed.

Can you not hear the Voice of Jesus, saying: Know thou art to hold fast what I have purchased by My death for thee? Having assumed that the body of sin—to offer it up for a consuming sacrifice once for all, as was shown in the type of the visible body, namely Jesus—which now is to be done again in the invisible, so that you are to reckon and account your sins verily done away.

They can claim no law either to reign or condemn— Rom. 6:14—looking upon all motions of this kind, it being the check of the Spirit which has again quickened the dead —that are dead to the knowledge of God—and will no more give way to that which comes in flesh to destroy.

Therefore let none pretend of a necessity, contending in that which hath brought in confusion and disagreement,

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

seeing a redeeming Spirit has come down to renew and gather the lost tribes again to the Divine Holy One, from whence they did proceed at first—pure as God is pure—to which degree of perfection we may be restored into Christ's Divine office, not only without but within us, where the body of sin has been yielded up for a burnt offering.

This confirms the words of Christ, the Lord—who is risen—left with me for those who have been in the death with Him, that we henceforth may know ourselves in Him, to be acquitted and released from all claims which the evil powers and properties can make for upholding such a kingdom where the beast throne is, which consists of envy, wrath and strife, from all which, by eternal decree of the Lord Jehovah, you are set free and brought into the harmony of that blessed Kingdom where the springing joy from the peace of God doth run as a river that has its divisions through all properties to bring them to the heavenly unity; whereby the creature is set free from the bondage of sin into the glorious liberty of the children of God. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



MIGHTY VICTORY.

OH, THE WISDOM of God in laying a sound and sinless foundation for the New Jerusalem, wherein it came unto me that none could, or ever should, come to the opening of the Seventh Seal till all this was fully finished; and I must give witness to what it is doing; and it does not seem grievous because of what is to succeed and follow when this mighty Seal shall be open.

This I have been shown according to experience and revelation, to open the mystery and meaning of what is written in Revelation, according as it is to be fulfilled in Holy and Heaven-born saints; I also well know that their opening will cause a terrible day of woe to the rebellious and unrighteous, who shall be found in the beast's kingdom. They must look to fall and go into perdition with him, for as there are inward vials to be poured forth, so are they outwardly poured on the world.

Digitized by Google

Therefore the Lord has shown me that to every Seal there is an eye opener within; therefore you are called upon to look inward where the great mystery is to be opened; as every seal hath its eye, so the ear hath its sounding trumpet, which is filled with Holy oil which makes Kings and Priests in God's tabernacle.

These are the trumpets that give the more certain sound for time to end; and the everlasting Kingdom of the Alpha and Omega to be ushered in—that soul where the mighty trumpet shall sound—upon which follows the loosening of those angels that have been bound, who are to fight this mighty battle and revenge his quarrel, for the great and last war will be in opening up this mighty Seal; and the Lord did testify it would be such as in no foregoing seal had been known.

He said withal: "I am the Lord, strong and mighty, who will prevail and overturn the kingdom of the dragon and the beast. Continue, ye faithful ones, while I am doing this in the most Holy secret of My being, where the constant mediatorship and offerings may go on in the strength of My arm, that shall all overcome through the burning incense that is mingled by the angel, whose place is to stand always at the altar.

No hurt or suffering will dare to touch the jewels that lie hid in the Holy Deity that would shine forth again in the body of its native Virgincy, as before time was. Wherefore suffer thou all this violence on the elementary part, as knowing that it will not distrub the inward temple."

They who are prepared will worship and commune with the Holy Spirit, but now, as of old times in the first elect church and people, God was ministered to and worshiped in a dark, formal, mixed manner, going up and down in a movable tabernacle till Solomon's day, when the typical temple, which was to be filled with glory, was built. Even so, since the time of the Son of Man offering Himself up, the Holy One hath walked in clouds and hath been worshiped in an imperfect manner. Therefore He hath prepared a burning, flaming day for all His vessels to pass through to know whether they be sanctuary proof or not.

The Mighty Present God is carrying on a pure Jerusalem worship in Truth and Righteousness. Rejoice all ye who shall stand the trial of this mighty Seal in order to it. Now according to this Divine interpretation of the Seal, we may know how near is the end of time and the passing away of the old heaven and earth in ourselves, for that is what we

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN are looking for at every Seal opening, from the first to the last.

There is a sounding trumpet to bring ruin and desolation in this sixth day of creation, because of sin and the curse which came in by the serpent's sting; by which means the beast has created his kingdom and corrupted the whole principle of time, while the Holy One hath suffered now so many thousand years, during which, all just men died; indeed in the faith of this prophecy, but attained not to that degree which is to usher in the heavenly New Jerusalem in Her glory.

But the mighty Present God is now stirring in good earnest, sounding His trumpet for battle, and there is that in us which doth witness He is going on gradually, for He said: "My Spirit shall not always strive with man." The Mighty Present God will not much longer carry on the weight and burden of a sinful creation.

He hath in some already sounded the judgment, and will set Himself free thereby and the spirit and soul of those who are resolved to follow Him through every Seal till they shall overcome.

It was given me to observe that there are six overcomers mentioned in Revelation and to every conqueror a most high and wonderful reward pronounced, all of which is for encouragement to follow cheerfully the Mighty Present God who is our leader, who hath sworn that time shall be no longer till He hath gotten the victory over the beast and whore; and hath destroyed the dragon's kingdom in every property within us who are elected, namely the 144,000, to reign in His Life with Him on His throne with a train of new created powers in the prospects of the redeeming earth in the soul essence.

Then we shall know we have dominion over all outward things, even over all the beasts of the visible earth, who must be subject to the Mighty Present God, who has taken His victorious crown and put it on the head of His Holy warriors that have passed through all and are come to the last overcoming that gives entrance into the Seventh seal.

As I was thinking in my mind of the near approaching time of the manifestation of the great overturn, which is to bring in the overflowing stream of Christ's Kingdom into the overcomers, behold, I did see and hear the Voice of Him from whom the first heaven and earth did flee away, who uttered these words: As there has been a long and tedious war between the House of God and the serpent and the serpent's brood, together with the harlot and beast who have maintained their envious war on the ground of fallen nature, but now come and see the place where they shall lie bound down, hand and foot, for a thousand years.

Immediately I was all filled with light from the open center of the peaceable Kingdom that flowed in with power and lightning as if all the old earth were now drawn in; and there followed a bright Star with a Voice going forth, which said: The Lamb riseth out of this elementary sea, overcoming the serpent and beast with all their seed; and this will be to them, namely, their Mighty Present God's victory.

Therefore, put on your Life armor, day by day, and continue in the fight for joy of that which is now revealed the open Book, written within—and every one of the Seven Seals broken. It was in the hand of the God-head man, who said: Come and read of the seven wonders which my faithful witness John the beloved did declare in His day of revelation, which were then to be sealed up, because the day of their fulfillment was afar off; but in this the Twelfth and Last hour, the Living Book which was presented to my view to read was the glorified person of the Lord Jesus Christ, who doth now appear to reveal what was sealed up in the seven thunders. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



PEARLY GATES OF WISDOM.

"AND THE TWELVE GATES were twelve pearls; every several gate was of pearl; and the street of the City was of pure gold, as it were transparent glass." Rev. 21:21. This is the beautiful pearly gate of Wisdom from whence the richest gift is brought forth that ever has been received since Adam lost his Holy Virgin, who now is here, giving Herself again to the Immortal Soul—to all who are purified and made ready, like unto Jesus.

Oh, who could ever have hoped for such a degree of advancement after so long a time, an echo sound we now do hear, that She will appear in Her beauty, but to whom

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

shall this gate stand open to receive this liberty from Her hand? Is it not for Ruth who hath forsaken the Moabitish land and comes to be established here where her eternal nativity is driven?

She has no sooner arrived but she is decked with all the Virgin's ornaments, which are the various accomplishments in all supreme powers and high abilities to act in a Divine and important manner, as she shall be judged, with reference to place, time or person according to the region where the Bridegroom with His Bride shall be, whether in the heights above or depths beneath; where His or Her rejoicing shall be in each other through the breaking open of the center, from whence the virgin tincture doth flow as pure blood flows in every vein; and a nourishing life is felt passing through every sense.

This is that gift which the Virgin will bestow upon the Immortal Soul for a greater manifestation of God's manifold wonders throughout the habitable part of this earth; where the whole Trinity, in Wisdom, will assume a Virgin humility to bring all that hitherto has been confused, into order again.

The government of the satanic spirit must give way to Her day, who comes to overturn all satanic reign; for none of them shall be brought through Her gate, neither shall any sale of the harlots goods be mingled with Her treasure; but a vast separation there shall be as between Paradise and this world, where all things stand in a Divine birth, wherein they are blessed with a perpetual spring of all pleasant things, which we shall know and understand in their variety in the next gate.

Therefore; we are by the steady hand of Christ led up to that, that we may see the wonderful depths of Wisdom, the beautiful inward city, and come to know all going in and coming out at these wonderful gates. This beautiful pearly gate bears the title of Wisdom, proving all that has been mentioned by Her management from Her own stock and principle, very different from all merchandise which is used in this visible world, which is wholly shut out from entering these gates.

None can drive an earthly trade but such as bear the mark and number of the beast here in this outward world principle. Wherefore, Wisdom will not take any notice, but to those who have renounced all worldly trading, which is maintained by bearing the mark of the beast, a new and wonderful way is prescribed to them who shall have the

109

mark and name of the Virgin—White Stone—by which they shall be enpowered to drive a free and mighty trade within the Heavenly City, which shall be so highly favored for having here broken through, that they shall have liberty to open this high and wonderful place to the rest of the fellowmembers.

All of this shall be seen in the breaking in of the Bridegroom Spirit and His Virgin, who will deliver the exiled captives and class them closely within themselves; giving them the Virgin nature to receive all good and pleasant things according to the first Paradise. This transferring power will pass from one to the other, to bring forth the flourishing Eden, that it may again appear in this New World.

Therefore Wisdom's children now must dig deep to find this kernel which hath lain hidden in the ground of Virgin Wisdom, from whom it must be transmitted to those who shall plant Paradise in a greater latitude in this New World. Thus it is affirmed by the Living Word, who declared beforehand the Truth of these things which are already begun and shall be finished as soon as all the Virgin gates are entered and passed.

This is more considerable where such a Divine, constant corresponding is between the two Kingdoms—Paradise and Mount Zion. All rich things will be transferred from one to the other; yea, an Immortal factory is here to be maintained between the inhabitants of the two heavenly countries.

This is a great secret which cannot be revealed all at once—the opening of the secret things through the very person of Christ glorified in His humility—that so we may know what will make mortal dross become like the gold of Ophir. But to give an answer to this question; it is something you cannot buy, it is the Divine Wisdom of God.

Therefore we say it is a rushing breath; a purified blood; a running flash of light and fire co-mingling together. In a word, it is the power of the Divine Deity transferring to a Virgin Spirit on God's behalf, as in the person of Christ and His Virgin transmitting themselves as a Spiritual Root, from which all fruitful powers of the Holy Ghost may be provided; which would bring great glory to our Mighty King and Savior.

So let us take off all veils that have been upon the Most Holy Place, where we may enter into all knowledge and wisdom, mysteries and wonders. But here lies the difficulty—how to attain the skill to stir up the precious gift according to what was before described of the purified blood

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN of the Divine Virgin, like unto the pure blood of our Ascended Master.

The question may be asked several ways, all of which can be referred to these two heads—transformation and transfiguration—in which two great efforts will be known in its essential Virtue flowing out from the Holy Wisdom's stone, and the body shaped into a bright terrestrial body, which Wisdom's Virgins shall have power to put on when called upon to appear before the beautiful throne to receive a new commission; how to act further according to the counsel and will of the Holy Trinity, who will greatly delight in putting them upon a working that is noble, great and wonderful, of which none can experience only those who have passed all former gates.

Therefore Wisdom's disciples, who have been gathered under Her wing, will sometimes be in doubt of these things while they are yet passengers from gate to gate. Wherefore we must not expect to be believed by those who are yet without the gate; however we will, according to what hath been revealed by the Holy One, declare and set forth what God can do by His instruments who are thus highly and Divinely qualified. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE MIGHTY TRUMP SOUNDS.

LET ALL THE TRUE ELECT cry out in one voice to the Mighty Present God of Israel who has gained victory for us. Therefore let all the strength within me give the mighty trumpet sound and a great shout that the Lord Jehovah has come to reign. Rejoice ye heavens, without, within and round about, for the Lord Jehovah only has done it; He hath made war to cease in keeping the enemy without the gates.

Oh, Mighty Prince and Savior: Thou hast entered into Thy throne of rest: Thou hast become Lord of the Sabbath indeed and therefore Thou hast power to eternalize it as a memorial of Thy redeeming blood, which has become the

Digitized by Google

quickening and reigning life, obtaining my love forevermore in this new and Divine, Holy place with Thee.

I never knew such a pleasant state till since the time Thou hast brought Thy Kingdom unto me, to rule over all in peace and love and in keeping every spirit under check, wherein they fully realize Thy throne is set; Thy counsel is fixed—the Urim and Thummim of sound and right judgment has come down, and the Divine decree has gone forth with all powerful might and will in this Holy, hidden Kingdom of my soul and mind.

The prospects of all this which now has come, the Spirit of Christ, my Lord's personality, did give me to see and therefore to prophesy as hoping the time is at hand, which is so in good earnest. Therefore I am made to understand that the Holy and Just One is come in His first and earthly reign, to put all things to rights that were found in confusion in the fall of nature and to harmonize whatsoever did put forth from the bitter root essence in jealousy and strife.

Oh, to have a cure coming in to relieve this fallen, weary, tired out life. Therefore, seek God and His Righteousness and all things shall be added unto thee. Wait in patience for that Holy One who sits upon His throne and is ready to fulfill all His Royal Laws that are expressed from the counsel of the Triune Deity.

Truly we do find great joy in keeping up to this resurrection and ordinance, which doth pertain to the Lord Christ's Kingdom, although they be quite different and of another kind, that was allowed to be, and by the Just One did declare unto them that He had come to make a total alteration and to throw out all their forms and customs which have passed for a heavenly foundation, but they fell short of ever reaching it.

It was little regarded by such who have eyes and see not the workings of the Mighty Counsellor, who moves in the third heaven, hidden from all mortal sight, from which alone we have sought for honor; and now I am greatly satisfied to be esteemed of no repute and to be as a poor Lazarus for the joy of that Kingdom which is already possessed by Me, the Holy Jesus Christ, fully believing that the invisible Kingdom will work invisibly as it will make the sun, moon and stars of this inferior order to bow before it; for the assurance of which we can desire no fuller or better evidence than the total and victorious reign of the Mighty Present God, it being a manifestation of the reign of the Holy Ghost who will not fear to face the enemies of the earth that have had their fulness and blessings from the beast's kingdom, whose glory will certainly wither and die.

Nay, they who are of this number of Israelites and yet abide in the abomination of self love will be so ashamed and confounded at the opening of the Mighty Present God's plentiful store, that will so abundantly shower down upon them that sit on the throne with Christ, that all those who have retained these worldly goods shall have such indignation against themselves for it, that they shall throw their gold and silver to the moles and bats.

Seeing their money would not save them, they will cry for the rocks and mountains to fall upon them to hide them from the face of the Lamb; for the great day of the Lord has come and who shall be able to stand? Those who are called and chosen of God, who will be led in the way of all Truth and shown things to come, which is the most wonderful, eternal salvation that ever was yet brought to manifestation, for which cause it will necessarily follow that the visible Kingdom will also be established and become as a lifted up ensign, that all flesh may tremble and fall before it.

Therefore the Lord Jesus Christ did come in His first reign and no show of glory was seen to the outward appearance, but rather dark clouds of suffering which, being rightly improved, make meet for the full possession for the first and second Kingdom; each one in their grade, thus coming forth to glorify but are yet hidden to the natural eye, where the high throne glories are manifested in another manner of kingly pomp and splendor, that whatever hath, or indeed possibly could be figured out, till the Kingdom itself doth work out visibly, then we shall know that we are present with our God; in order to this excellent reign which is to answer to the royalty, purity and pomp that God Himself has now, with all His glorified saints and angels.

It is fully assured me that God hath taken unto His eye a loving election at this very day—those who shall come to sit in Priestly majesty and great dominion in the inward regenerated soul conquering the twisting motion of sin—and their own possession for faithfulness, Truth and love to carry through here will be sign and evidence sufficient of what God will further exalt unto; in whatsoever they have attained to the first Kingdom in Wisdom, sanctification and in the excelling charity, knowing that these will give the mighty out-set for entering into the uttermost bonds of this everlasting Kingdom; which we will not think

Digitized by Google

it sufficient only to pay for, but to be doing all that is required for it in comely order and fixed in all reason to hold fast what we already have; that none may supplant us of that which shall be the lifting up crowns, to be seen everywhere upon the heads of the anointed ones.

> What mysteries great, Divine, For us are unsealed, Kept until this, our day For us to now reveal!

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



CONSECRATED TABERNACLES

"BLESSED ARE THE PURE in heart for they shall see God." Matt. 5:8. Therefore as the Spirit of burning love takes possession of the heart, then the very face of God will be the covering by which we shall see and know, that before we were ignorant of, as to our own pure love which was foreknown in Christ before the world of wrath and bitterness did show itself. Thus by the first and second birth of Christ in us, all will come to be restored to a glorious new creation where love shall die no more; nor sin live, which brought in the curse and sorrow that caused God to withdraw from us.

Now, is not all of this a most persuasive motive to the loving flock of I Am That I Am, Jehovah; wherein He intends to bring them to this loving band of perfection, that so we may know one another as God's kindling sparks increasing to a flame, which will consume all envy and wrath as stubble and dross?

The trumpet sounds loudly from Mt. Zion and waxeth louder and louder. We daily hear it, from which we have declared, in it are the most excellent, divine things concerning the Eternal love and fellowship in God's own clearness, in which no spot of darkness is to be found.

You might say: Where are such to be found according to this degree which you here have described? All visible

churches and creeds are far too light when weighed with the golden grain and shekel of the Eternal Sanctuary. We know it to be so from the all piercing eye which doth try all degrees of love and unity.

It may be universally bewailed that so much superficial form and dead love is found both to God and one another. Here we do not wonder that the Bridegroom makes no more haste, but His Bride waiting as yet Her full vesture —or robe of pure charity—without which She never can be said to be ready; for this is to be all Her glory, within and without; and to adorn Her for love and delight.

Therefore, all pure Holiness and honor is given to love, taking care to nourish it up in Her Mighty Present God and there abound in it toward one another. This pure and Divine unity of love hath been yet very little understood and less practiced; that heavenly born love being much scattered.

Therefore, where is love's paved habitation to be found, in which favored charity doth wholly act and move, loving and adoring as the Mighty God appears and looks for through the lattice of humanity in each one? Oh, how soon will it draw out and open the spring of love, as God Himself who is the Spirit and Life of love, which moves and rises in Holy Anointed Ones? Therefore it behooves us to be tender of it, not to grieve it or quench it in one another, for that may cause it to sink and die away in ourselves, and then the very Ark of our strength departs from us and the heat and virtue of all spiritual life declines with it.

Therefore, upon which consideration O ye heaven-born out of the womb of Eternal love, wherever dispersed, let your gathering be to this lifted up standard where love's kingdom is known and possessed in all peace and joy; sound the trumpet loudly from Mt. Zion to call you away from all worldly dross and perishing love which are not supernatural and essential. Nay further: from all lukewarmness, being neither cold nor hot He will spue thee out of His mouth, for love's working must be fervent and strong, immovable for the making meet for the rising and the abiding power of the Holy Ghost to work for all which will be brought out of the fiery furnace of love.

For these great and mighty things that give testimony of Christ's Kingdom in His saints being come, it will surely open from the center. Now, wherever ye are who feel the touch of this celestial firestone, send forth your warning sparks to set one another in a Holy flame. Knowing your own Heavenly Mother's children, hide not yourselves from

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

them; be no longer strangers toward them; find them out from north to south, revive it once again—the Apostolic band of unfading love, that may forerun the Bridegroom's return to dwell amongst us, that so we may no longer fast and mourn, but be feasting with love's multiplying from the fountain. Even so confirm it O Lord Jesus Christ, that we may feast on those fat and pleasant things that are within the garden springs, where the everlasting gates stand open for such as are to be united in love's band.

Come! enter then as chariots burning flames into that Holy place where His name is known and we have come to set forth according to the gift still bestowed upon us. The glorious state of the everlasting Priesthood of Christ carried on in His Most Holy temple body and the heavenly sanctuary, is framed for it by the loving power and the Wisdom of the Most High, who will have a kingdom of praise elected and set apart for the purpose to draw near in all assurance with Him and all His Holy offspring; each one from their consecrated tabernacle to minister to the Mighty Jehovah, for that which is required—special ordination in which none can be acceptable but such as are all purified in the burning springs of love—that so they may become wholly merciful and compassionate; to intercede for the ignorant and such as turned aside from the track of the just and perfect one, now to be called and anointed of God to this Holy Divine place—the greatest honor that can be conferred upon the loving flock.

It is so Divine; both the prophecies and kingly dominions which do so wonderfully agree together, wherein the priestly officers outshine in glory, being the last and finishing ministration, which shall be reconciled and gathered into this unity with this Most Holy and ever blessed Trinity; where fixation within the temple body of the Holy Ghost shall evermore be enjoyed.

Now in order to the revealing and making out of this high and peculiar priesthood, it is expedient that I should declare in what living figure it appears to me; or rather to some, who are raised up to be as clear burning lamps of love which are capable of this great and marvelous sight which did open from the very Godhead-being in whose body of Light and glory this anointed Priesthood in the heavens is clearly manifested, which is the ground-work I shall go upon according to the expression which the Melchisedec Priesthood set up and made teachable hereby, for the benefit

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

of that Holy and royal tribe, that shall hereafter be numbered in this present age.

The most precious ones have their call to come out from all earthly things, thus departing and entering into the great God of Love; going onward according to the Mt Zion pattern which we have seen and the words which we have heard from them.

> Love born of God here is to all good Stewards of His House giving out food. Is not this the only one excellent thing, Which will burn out the serpent's sting? Nay; more than this to clearly see, Love will enter the secret of the Deity; Where ye shall see love a burning lamp, Upward flying, never choked or damp. Wing we up as angels to God above, Where we may drink our fill of love.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE TRIUNE DEITY (Far Above All Heavens)

"AND I (John the beloved) turned to see the Voice that spake with me. And being turned, I saw seven golden candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks, one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and His hair were white like wool, as white as snow; and His eyes were as a flame of fire." Rev. 1:12-14. "He ascended far above all heavens," Eph. 4:10, which is the Spirit of Immortality-the seven Spirits embodied in one glorified body of Christ. His wonderful Power and Wisdom fill all these worlds with the fulness of the Godhead, made manifest in the express image of His glory in the second number of the three, namely, the Mother Jerusalem.

Therefore, until we understand our own eternal being

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN we cannot know God, for we are the inbreathed soul from God. We live in the essence of the True and Living God, which is the Immortal glass through which we may see and know the invisible Deity and thereby also know ourselves, as we consist of the high principles and worlds above, likewise as those below, for they are all qualified with the Immortal and also with the elementary part in us for the most wise and wonderful ends.

Oh, how wonderful is the mysterious greatness of the soul, that lieth veiled and covered, unknown to itself. The outward earth of sensibility shuts it up from understanding its own power, as it is an essence derived from God; an out-flowing breath from the Most High and Eternal God, wherein the earthly life binds it down in all men until Christ in Spirit enters, thus making it free in its own liberty, by quickening the dead senses of light and power.

By this, the soul is restored to its preexistence and a True, Divine nature of God, which is apt to be forgotten if not continually in the mind; in which, being exercised will put a check upon it, for the consideration of what it is and to whom it must return, which is to the True and Living God.

Therefore we come to the consideration of this most wonderful subject, wherein I must say that these are not my words but the Words of that One Immortal Spirit from the High and Heavenly Court, to give the words of counsel and exhortation for all those who are seeking for a full redemption of spirit, soul and body.

Remember you have the Presence for your own Counselor and Comforter, a mighty golden Key to open the heavenly worlds unto you and to give you an inheritance in them, the assurance whereof will be perfect peace, joy and happiness, proving yourselves to be a true witness to the fulfilment of His promises, and we are pleased to have it published and sent to the ends of the earth, showing forth the great Wisdom of God, unveiling and declaring it is a seal broken open that does belong to this present age.

Herein knowledge is to be increased in order to prepare for this great and wonderful day, in which we shall hear the Voice of Wisdom saying: These things which I have been giving thee will prepare thee to be ready and prepared to meet the Bridegroom; thus proving they have found the golden path that leads them gently to the Tree of Life through the flaming cherubims, who remain still on guard upon this beautiful Tree of Life.

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

Here the Holy Angels do also wait to minister in their proper time to those who come here, as they are the lawful heirs to that most glorious state which is revealed in Zion, this being the good tidings which doth belong to your Eternal Father; but just remember there is a further mystery, which is the beautiful Law of Paradise; and all of His Elect must enter into it and ever prove faithful and true until you receive the anointing; and while walking with your Spiritual Man-child in this Most Holy Place thou shalt often hear the echo of the Bridegroom's Voice calling thee still to hasten.

You have no time to lose; be ready and prepared to receive the seamless coat that our Ascended Master wore, that all of thy garments may smell as a bed of roses in which thou shalt stretch thyself for a while, to dwell after the manner of a spirit in a spiritual body like unto Jesus when He appeared to Mary; for we must first be clothed with the Immortal Spirit until it is put within; thus having the Tree of Life to live upon, which will grant unto thee a most transparent body; for all those who daily feed upon it shall be transparent by it.

Therefore behold; to thee the gate of Paradise doth stand open and whatsoever of these things of God are there thou hast a right, not only to know them as your own and to enjoy, but the words of counsel are given that thou takest heed unto the Law of Paradise, which has been in particular given to thee for the end to observe, wherein Jesus Christ will here frequently talk with thee and show Himself according to love's betrothment that is made afresh with thee in Paradise.

Therefore arise ye Virgin daughters, and draw near, having this name inscribed upon you with the finger of your God, having your twelve foundations according to the number of the stones of the Holy Circle made clear and sure in you, being all that which is to be taken up in honor of your Jerusalem glory.

Draw near now, ye Virgin daughters of Zion, who lie hidden and bring your glory to the City, wherein the beautiful name of the Lamb is here written upon every gate, for the serving number of every ascended spirit to obtain admittance; for none can enter the gates but those Virgin spirits who before have stood upon Mount Zion and passed through the beautiful sea of glass, being the living jasper stone.

The walls of your habitation shall be a rock of fiery stones and your hiding shall be as in God, wherein you have gone forth proclaiming another day of Pentecost to those who have obtained a higher birth, thereby influencing them in bringing down their gifts and power into the manifestation, in and through those who stand in such loving unity with those perfect Spirits in their separated order.

These will understand and take notice who are most fitly qualified, whereby they communicate and talk over the life of the new revelation unto this lower understanding, so the inhabitants herein may come thereby to be enlightened and regenerated by these blessed ones above, waiting so patiently to be opened and spread among mortals till Immortality shall be swallowed up in its own Eternal Light and Life.

It is renewed within us from Wisdom's center, which is now manifesting itself, being under commission to keep nothing back that would serve for the information or sanctification of Wisdom's meek and lowly children, who are restless inquirers to learn and understand in this the Divine Mother's rising day, which is to be proclaimed to the ends of the earth. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



PURE TEMPLE MIND.

"IN THE MIDST of the street of it, and on either side of the river, was there the Tree of Life, which bear twelve manner of fruits, and yielded her fruit every month; and the leaves of the Tree were for the healing of the nations." Rev. 22:2.

The wonderful Tree of Life springs up into the Paradise of God, wherein all the deep mysteries of the New Creation in this Virgin Church of the First-born of Wisdom must proceed by leaps and bounds as we are entering into the wonderful New Year. Here we have found the working wheel from the strong hand of the Mighty Present God and are striving hard for the bringing back of our spirit, soul and body into eternal and Divine nature.

Speaking plainly, it is no less than to be born again into another world where this visible birth in the sin of this

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

old world is forgotten, being a thing of the past. Therefore, remember to give occasion to the deepest wonder and administration of that great infinite goodness of the Mighty Present God to set you free to be born into a Divine Immortal body, so to dwell and inhabit it in this beautiful, high and heavenly world.

Herein we shall see and understand in these secret mysteries of eternity as to what doth lie hidden there through the awakening of thy mind and watchful attention, that nothing shake thy living faith as to this great and wonderful revelation, to the accomplishment of a full and perfect, redeemed state among mortals, here to be seen and known, in which I have been blessed with renewed understanding and promises for the keeping up and opening of the springs of faith which otherwise would have been stopped.

Therefore I must proclaim the goodness of God who hath kept the Divine stock of faith growing in me for the hopeful and glorious things which are yet to come, which are great, weighty things, worth waiting in patience for the wonderful accomplishment; thus seeking wherever I might find one who has their eyes anointed to see and understand the deep things of God, waiting in a pure temple mind unitedly for the greater out-pouring of the Holy Ghost power again to rise in greater power, that will gather the Holy people together who will see eye to eye when the Lord brings again Zion.

This living faith can grow up in no other soil but a ground all purely refined with oily springs and dew from heaven. This is the living faith that will bless all Israel with wisdom, strength and righteousness, for which I find in my heart so earnestly to seek and pray that it may be most sacredly kept and circulated round about with the pure, living, cleansing fire of the Holy Ghost which may be its shelter from all the evil spirits that so diligently watch to break in to corrupt and suck away its strength.

Therefore I entreat each and every one to be on the watch and ever seek to be skillful in this wonderful faith, that you might understand the way for preserving and cherishing this chosen, golden grain from whence the Tree of Life might its full growth attain; going forth for the multiplying and making up of this spotless and Divine Virgin Church, wherein they shall arrive safely to their Father's House the Holy Royal City—in great rejoicing celebrating such a triumphant glory in unity with the body of saints that are in heavenly places beforehand; even such a wonderful

glory through the Spirit, until we come into the very same glory as Christ had with the Father before the world was.

This is too great to be known here, thus having all the degrees and branches of the Living Faith opened and set before thee for trial, examination and information, not only for myself in particular, but for those who do agree to ascend with me and go forward, on through all of these degrees which God has chosen—someone or other that are made willing to give up their all by waiting upon it until the great fulfillment shall bring forth this Divine Tree of Life to its full stature, that the Ascended Spirits may find all the virtues of food for themselves; therefore greatly increase in all kinds of substance without being beholden to the world, for it has been testified unto me that their bread and water shall be sure; the bread being that Living Bread from heaven and the water being that Living Water that we shall drink and thirst no more.

Therefore, be ye ready to receive and to hearken to the express charge, to wait until all firm believers hitherto are with me to agree for the full accomplishment of these gifts and miracle working powers, which so long have been silent and lain asleep.

By whom are these to be awakened? Only by the firm believers constantly feeding upon the Living Faith, like unto Abraham, who have ears to hear and a heart to understand the glorious message from the heavens above, bringing glad tidings to the whole House of Israel, in fulfillment of the promise that the Holy One has made unto them from the beginning of time.

In this the Twelfth and Last hour, all of the Divine promises that He has spoken shall be fulfilled in His faithful and True Elect; and they shall be filled with joy and gladness, which words cannot express when they realize they have been called, chosen and prepared to be brought forth by the Holy Mother of Zion, like unto a beautiful rose, yea, the Rose of Sharon, and also like unto the beautiful white Lily which is altogether lovely.

Dear beloved chosen ones, I am telling you of things yet to be fulfilled here upon this earth, so hustle up and get you ready! There is no time to lose for the chariot wheels of Israel are rolling along. Therefore this Divine Life is like unto the walk of Enoch. It is so hidden and unknown save to His True Elect who will understand that by the beautiful Law of Paradise they can return back to

that land from whence they came, through that noble and Divine walk with God.

Herein you will meet with those who are kind and humble, showing forth the fruits of the Spirit, ever ready to speak of the fulfillment of the promises of God. Oh, what a noble company, whose hearts are filled with the words of Eternal Life! Can you not hear the voice of an angel, saying: Thou art the offspring who are born for righteousness and righteousness has rested upon thee; and the Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, will not forsake thee but He will walk and talk with thee from the heavens above.

Therefore, hark ye to the traveling tent of which I have given thee, meaning that Immortal Spirit that will teach thee and give thee an opportunity to know beforehand the rich and pleasant things of the heavenly country to think upon, thus filling you with that Divine Wisdom to understand all those deep things that the Seventh and Last Messenger hath spoken unto thee, for He, the Mighty Present God, has sent His Messengers before your face, which is the Spirit of refining fire, to purify and make you ready for His double robe of Righteousness that you might enter into the great Marriage of the Lamb.

Angels, archangels will celebrate that day! Therefore the great power of the Holy Ghost will be poured upon those who are looking for this blessed hope and most glorious reign of Christ. It behooves all Israel to be prepared and ready for their ministry, as Jesus said: "As My Father sent Me, so send I you," which means a great outpouring of the Holy Ghost, wherein their words shall go as balls of fire until all Israel are gathered into that place where My Spirit shall rest.

Herein that Holy Spirit will do the work for you and crown you with love, joy and peace under the Voice of the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel, the full Gospel power from the Seven-fold pool, in which they are purified, thus receiving the baptism of the Holy Ghost mingled with fire from heaven. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



WISDOM'S POLISHED PILLARS.

"THE LAW of Thy mouth is better unto me than thousands

of gold and silver." Psa. 119:72. Therefore, knowing that the Eternal Law and Testimony given forth in Paradise, from which I say and say it again, I shall never depart but I am resolved to cleave and by it to stand until it shall make me altogether righteous; so complete that thou mayest rejoice to see that perfected Holiness in so high a degree by the mighty God of Hosts; and He will guard me from all harm.

Jehovah will be my safeguard, yea; the Holy, blessed Trinity will ever watch my safety. Therefore the Almighty God, the Prince of Peace shall appear to the Second Child which is to rule the nations with a rod of iron, showing God's power here upon earth and thus doing greater wonders greater than Moses ever did; for that Eternal, Immortal Eye shall bring forth all of Her lawful legitimate heirs.

The Divine Wisdom shall be brought into manifestation and replenish the earth, that God may walk in the midst of it and no longer be unknown to His Elect, they are refined from the dross and thereby beget a free and open entrance into the Jerusalem from Above.

The partition must be broken down that Christ Above and Christ beneath may join together for Eternal happiness. But here it may be asked: How can this be as long as the body is terrestrial, for the earthly body can not ascend to the Mighty God's glory? Answer: Therefore a new body is prepared, even a heavenly body, such an one as Christ had, who could change His form how and when He pleased.

He appeared to Moses and Elias in His transfigured, bright body and then came down again in a terrestrial body to the sight of mortals, which power shall be renewed in those who shall personate Christ upon the earth. These shall ascend and descend at pleasure and transmit themselves readily, which estate will excel all visions of the glorified person of Christ.

Without this celestial body we cannot hold out in that Divine and sweet communion, hid with Christ, which shall be in the Kingdom of Saints; wherefore there is such a body prepared which shall be able to pass into the invisible where the King of Glory dwells.

It is given to me to see the approaching day in the Spirit. If representation be so glorious, what will the thing itself be when actually accomplished? This report that the Holy Ghost hath given of it, which behooves all Israel to put on their whole stock of faith for it, the sum of all these wonderful things concerning the reign of Christ must be transmitted in the Virgin seed which will produce a new generation.—Rev. 12:1—to whom this Kingdom shall be given in Truth.

This was revealed from that vision which the beloved John saw of a great wonder in heaven:"A woman clothed with the sun and the moon under Her feet and a crown of twelve stars on Her head." These twelve stars representing the twelve tribes which are to be gathered to receive the drops as they fall from the heavenly cloud to thee, for which is required a well purified body in which no taint or defilement doth remain.

Therefore I entreat all Israel to prepare, namely the body, before they can see the cloud break and send down its showers upon their ground. This I mention for the sake of those who are in this Divine ministration of revelation.

Now from this Eternal Wisdom a birth is to be born, in which nothing but joy, life, blessings and eternal power and dominion shall take place, which we are to declare to our little flock; and it brings such great happiness as doth far exceed that of Gabriel to the Virgin Mary, who was blessed among women, being designed to be the mother of our blessed Jesus in His fleshly appearance.

Now by this Virgin, the Mighty Present God has brought forth another appearance, namely the Second Child—a mighty Ruler and Protector over this earth—who is really and truly to fulfil whatsoever was typified in Solomon's reign. David's war must cease, which cannot be until the Eternal Virgin hath brought forth the birth of the Holy Ghost, wherein She will bring forth Her sons and daughters, thus restoring to them their Immortal inheritance to establish His beautiful Kingdom here upon earth.

Blessed are those who have first known the painful feeling under Her discipline, for such shall be Her polished pillars on which She will engrave Her Virgin name, as the Holy One hath said, who is the true and faithful witness who has come to take off the Virgin's veil that they may see Her in the glass of perfection and come to know Her.

Herein She shall not depart from us, but lead and teach us in the Divine understanding which is pleasing to the Mighty Present God, thus bringing a joyful feeling in the Holy Breath of the purifying fire. Then we shall see what shall follow the harmony of those scenes, which is a char-

Digitized by Google

acter of the Virgin nature—the pattern that we are to try ourselves by—for which end we are also called to look into Her looking glass so it may stir up all Divine desires in us to have these scenes which are exceedingly awakening within us.

Oh, great Goddess and Queen of all the earth, now, after so long a time away, we are thankful to the Mighty Present God you have come to earth to stay! Oh, Thou Mighty Holy Wisdom and only espoused of God, knowing and remembering us who are brought to Thy feet and have been under Thy Divine discipline, allot Thyself to be our golden crown, that we may advance step by step, higher, toward Wisdom's heavenly throne, from whence Thy golden sceptre is stretched forth to lay hold on while we pass through beyond every dark cloud; for which cause the bright sun now doth shine, guiding us on to that blessed Oracle; and "He who gave the Oracle then gives it now."

Then hearken! O Israel to the call and summons from the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel to fight this great battle in power and might of the Conquering Spirit, which shall go on conquering until the victory is won, under the banner of Christ, the great General, for His Kingdom that has so long been expected upon the earth; and His promises cannot fail.

Therefore His true Elect will not grow weary on this wonderful journey until they arrive safely unto the Eden of Paradise, proving that they belong to that mighty invisible army and shall fight valiantly until they have overcome and gained that possession that doth rightly belong to Him, our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore let us sing out glory to God in the highest! Let thy voices ring out, saying: Publish, O publish these glad tidings of the Kingdom of God and send them to the ends of the earth, like unto the Angel flying through the midst of heaven, preaching the everlasting Gospel to them that dwelleth upon the earth, proclaiming with a loud voice: Fear not; give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgments has come. "For He is Lord of lords and King of kings and they that are with Him are called chosen and faithful." Rev. 17:14. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



VIRGIN CROWN OF POWER! Wisdom's Golden Ophir.

THE HOLY MOTHER of Zion has brought down Her Virgin crown of power, as a signal testimony of the Mighty King's reign that must prevail over all the earth. The bright, flaming standard of Christ's personality will be of such magnificence as to draw home the dispersed and scattered flock, which has suffered greatly in this satanic kingdom, wherein a great jubilee will be proclaimed by those to whom the dominion shall first come.

They, the kings and leaders, are appointed to shine forth as the Morning Star, which shall bear such wonderful power as to make all the Elect to hasten and fly to this Kingdom, as doves to the windows; there none shall have any occasion for complaining about the necessities of life, for our bread and water are sure; the bread being the Bread of Life, and the Water being the Water of Life that we shall drink of and thirst no more; and whatsoever is needful of this kind, the Paradisical lost power shall be restored in a higher degree than ever.

Self love and prosperity will be taken away; it cannot enter into Christ's Kingdom, for the Lord hath declared that none who are of this spirit shall ever inherit this Kingdom. The vast and unchangeable, Divine riches cannot be enjoyed in prosperity, but only in love's communion with the great I Am That I Am.

Herein the Holy Ghost that gives witness to Christ's reign doth consent to a life of praise and joy, which goeth forth in angelical tongues' power and sounds of so many perfumed offspring, paying an everlasting love tribute of joy to the Ancient of Days, by and in whom they are come to reign over all Kingdoms in this world in Christ's personal power.

The new praises from the fiery breath of the Holy Ghost shall be the Holy sport and celestial play of the children of this Kingdom. Their works shall speak forth the praises of the Most High, for Wisdom's Spirit will act so high and in such a mysterious manner as hitherto has not been known, all of which miracle powers have been revealed to make up the glory of Christ's Second Coming, who shall come in great power and glory.

Wisdom stands by Her angel to call and invite them to come, wherein all the Ascended Spirits will come and hearken to the call in great rejoicing, severing all the chains

that bound them to the mother of harlots; casting her down under their feet, thus being on the watch to see that she enters not into this gate because of the gulf which stands before it.

The mortal spirit, whose affection is joined to gross, elementary things, cannot pass this gate without suffering loss. It is a life that cannot be saved, but must be swallowed up; but with Christ our life will swiftly pass through as a fiery chariot, proving we are an overcomer of all temptations, which would give us the desire to enter into this golden gate, which is very great indeed; it being the field for Wisdom's Gold of Ophir and where unknown in rich substance it doth lie.

Oh, who is it that will hold on to their endurance till they arrive safely to this gate? It may be truly said that many have striven to enter this gate, but because they could not or would not leave behind all mortal births, strip themselves of all things belonging to the old world, and failing to do so they could not enter.

None can enter this third gate except the Christ of the Mighty God enables us to pass, and then we shall wait with freedom to come up to this gate. Therefore let it be understood, this third gate is a translation which is placed in Wisdom's land. The center of Virgin's Wisdom may often open and take up souls and spirits into it and then be shut again and the soul and spirit let down into mortals.

This, I say, may happen often before the soul can be placed in the Holy Wisdom, but where the soul is placed in the heavenly budding life of its Immanuel and is translated into a pure Nazarite virgincy, which knows nothing more of the fallen birth; here the soul stands in another principle, having got a firm footing in Wisdom's land.

Here a goodly lot is cast for the conquering ones who will find all riches standing before them in Wisdom's treasury without any bonds or limits. Whatever is of use or of service, is there laid down at the feet of a translated spirit; as the returning of her adventure and trust in that day while she was under that great power of the glittering stars.

Oh, what a welcome feast do we see already prepared within this gate. Therefore, behold the Virgin coming and saluting the ascended ones with a loving invitation, saying: Come now and inherit the substance with Me, ye who have been in a weary travail to attain this glorious gate. I behold you in the face of the Bridegroom, by whose means you arrived here. Now in His name ask and see what honor

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

and perfection you shall have in My Kingdom, which will recompense a thousand fold for the loss you sustained in the world from whence you have come out, as you did give credit to Me, the Mighty Present God.

The Words of My testimony and the glorious fame which was brought to your ear, though as yet you possess nothing of what is intended for you; but here is what will weigh down and recompense all of your suffering, wherein you have resisted manfully those busy spirits that would have blocked up your way; but in strong faith you have broken through all.

Let your victory be asigned to Him who hath the open Key to let in from gate to gate. All this dropping from the lips of Shiloh Immanuel. Therefore,

O joy, we're now in the sight of that blessed day Wherein Wisdom's wonders so richly display, But it may be asked: When shall this be And who among the living shall see?

The names, written when with Michael they did stand,

Fighting faithfully to obtain this Immortal land.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



ROYAL LAW OF CHRIST.

HERE FOLLOWS the Divine opening of the reign of the Kingdom of love dwelling in heavenly places, there to reign in love, not alone but must seek it orderly, for her fellow members even when rejected and fought against; for this is the new Gospel Law so urged and pressed by Jesus Christ and His apostles in their day; knowing it was the only means to plant us again in our own pure, Eternal, begotten state where nothing but perfect love was known.

Oh, this is of such importance and so weighty that I cannot find words to express it. It brings forth the Divine

129

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGÂN sweetness that is to be found in it when it comes as a conqueror, as having been tried by God Himself and by our own fellow disciples, which is more piercing than any trial from others; yet all this will not quench the right Spirit which is mingled with the God-head flames of love.

It is so strong that it works over all choking and waterfloods that could not drown it, thus having given a most true, experienced account, according to how the Kingdom of love comes to reign in dominion for all shaking of this pure Just Spirit, which is rooted and fastened into it, as an invisible rock.

As in reference to God, the beginning of love, so likewise toward all my fellow members growing up in their various degrees in this body of love; fulfilling that Royal Law which is to love one another, from a pure heart, with that wonderful love wherein God our Father has loved us; who causes our love to enter into our enmity and thereby slay it, thus causing this enemy, satan, to be our servant.

Charity that is begotten of God in us, will suffer, bear and raise up a conqueror who has power to cast out legions of evil spirits like unto Jesus Christ. Then we shall behold Israel clothed in their right mind, for Christ has come to condemn sin in the flesh; yea, the very root and source of all evil, and we shall thereby know the falling away of the man of sin eternally.

The great God of love sinks the enemy—satan and all his followers into the bottomless lake from whence he never can rise any more, and it must be said: This is a rare and wonderful thing indeed, but is it attainable at this time of mortality? Yea assuredly, or else the Lord Jesus Christ would never have urged it and commanded it so freely, both in leaving it as His last charge and summing up the whole Law of perfection, in love to God and our fellow members; preaching the same doctrine by His Spirit in the apostles after His ascension, according as it is by St. John and St. Paul; abundantly recorded in their epistles. You will find that pre-eminence is put upon this gift, more than all others.

Now the Holy Ghost brings in charity—more excellent than them all, and the Holy inspiration thus opened it—that charity is of that high extraction so purely descended that no defiled thing can ever enter it. Its consistency is an invisible body, as thin as air, as piercing as a flame, an all moving action and vigorous Spirit of power and Life, that can go in and out as the invisible breath which no mortal eye can see; only its force can be felt as a sapphire heat, that

burns as a refining fire wherein it may mingle with the Holy Ghost.

This is the true and faithful description of the perfect thing called by the apostles, Charity. Wherever this comes it makes all imperfect things flee before it, but it strengthens and confirms every just, ascended spirit that is sown by His Holy Spirit; and makes them appear above ground, which have long lain burdened under it.

It is the Rose of Sharon, the Paradisical spring that protects the whole, transmitting all into one entire body of love that doth extend and give forth itself in all spiritual bountifulness according to its high nature and property.

It is not shut up in itself nor considers as to what it possesses and enjoys; it holds nothing in property whatsoever its lot is; but all is free to the disciples of the same descent and birth with Himself, the Holy One of Israel. His love cannot withhold from any their necessities, for it seeketh not its own.

Then it hath also a virtuous power, as made to inherit the best of riches and substance of the everlasting Kingdom; to convey and distribute this wonderful and excellent treasure and to impart to impoverished souls, to relieve them that are in great distress, which power can pass in us, as a high, healing balm to heal the wounded; for this love is a ministering flame unto the holy possessors of humility and is as the open door.

Charity is furnished with all sorts and stores. It is God's steward upon earth, whom He doth trust with the care of His household, who are in spiritual hunger. It is the most infallible truth that God will appoint such a Holy overseer in His New-born Church that shall receive the apostolic spirit and power that has been lost out of the earth.

It shall rise as a bright Morning Star and multiply itself into a generation that will be all lovely, in which God may see Himself, for which end the Kingdom and dominion is already come into some, where, in this wonderful day in which our Son of man will again appear in the heavens for the delivering up of the Kingdom to the Father, that so God, who is love, may be all and in all.

In order to this accomplishment of this last and finishing mystery, there shall arise a Melchisidec Priesthood which shall know the way, for this is the most clear and understanding witness of Truth when Light and revelation and Life of enjoyment meet together, carrying power and authority with it.

But to return to the present things, what can be said sufficiently of it, wherein the reign of love shall meet together and spread itself as a net to gather in for the Divine Kingdom, for joy and happiness will reign throughout one Eternal day. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



RISING IN CHRIST.

OH, YE SPIRITS of the Just who stood loyal and true to the Union of the Godhead, your reward is Immortality; and from that Ancient Roll you will hear the Voice of God calling out your names one by one. Praise God our Deliverer has come! He has lifted up the standard of this Most Holy Faith into the hands of some who are prepared and set apart to go forth in the spirit and power of Elias, showing forth the wonderful manifestation of the Living Faith which is to be revealed in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, for which purpose the revelations are renewed; yea! The mighty power from the heavens, to roll in His Divine power and love; to call and gather in the dispersed of His Elect flock who are in bondage and in all their days have been locked up.

Hark ye! Enter into this wonderful school, yea, the school of the prophets. They must come here to be taught the true, ancient and Eternal freedom, of which I myself have been taught by the great Master; the Lord Jesus Christ, who is the saving Ark of Faith; giving Himself to such who can receive Him, to be the body in which the living coal of faith causes our hearts to burn within us as He reveals unto us the secrets of heaven: preparing us for the new birth; thus becoming one family of God by faith in Christ Jesus; being born from the Virgin womb of the Jerusalem Mother Above.

Herein, all the Spirits of the Just will see and understand the work of God, our Father, in bringing us up in the Living Faith from the very day of our being born into it; growing up step by step into the temple of Wisdom, until the body is full grown in this stature to be prepared in this wonderful Divine spirituality till every organ, member and faculty has

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

been run through the highest Divine power. Thus the Spirit of Truth has taught me to be patient and abide until this true Shiloh body in me be fully developed, thus bringing forth the most powerful and glorious outpouring of the Holy Ghost after such a long silence; even the very heavens should then speak through me, not by voice only but by pure act.

Oh, this is the proof that my God will of Himself fill us with His glorious sunlight in His wonderful power; wherein the roots shall spring up and manifest themselves, all working in Divine harmony, and peace and happiness shall forever dwell. Oh, how encouraging to wait and give our whole heart to this Holy One, which will disannul all evil thoughts of this old world, thus being able to possess the great Jehovah as our wonderful fountain, continually within to flow for the washing away of all impurities, and for the preparing of a body in which the Holy Ghost forever shall dwell, never to depart.

The Spirit and the Bride gives me not only a call but a loving separation from all that is of this lower element. Oh, Thou Mighty Present God, who is so loving and kind as to give me an understanding to walk this golden path of Eternal Life, which leads me gently into the Kingdom of peace and happiness; reigning within the circle of a pure mind, and from thence to govern all parts of the world: telling the wonders of God, which shall as lightning fly out upon eagle's wings of faith; the precious fruits of this wonderful Tree of Life, springing up into this Eden of Paradise, which is the only thing that will bring the long expected redemption.

This is no less than the seed of the Trinity which is retained in the pure Holy Virgin's womb, which generates in this high birth of power, the true heir of faith as it did appear in the Holy Divine Jesus. Oh how great is the secret, and to whom has it been revealed: who hath found this wonderful stone? Truly in all ages it hath had its seekers, but none have digged deep enough for it. Every arm for these many hundred years has been too short to reach it.

Now unto thee who are daily upon the inquiry and watching for the High Priest gate to open, which thou art now to press forward to find within the borders of Immanuel; where the seven baptizing pools are to be passed through, before this transparent stone comes to perfection in color. Into seven of them thou hast been plunged, yet knowing this, there remaineth three, which is the blood, oil and fire. The first pool that we must pass through is the pool of convic-

tion; second repentance; third revelation; fourth passing our spirit over by pure dedication, which is what we must meet to enter into the baptizing of the wonderful Holy Ghost, which would finish the whole mystery, thus entering into the bloody pool—the blood being the mortal life of Jesus that He poured out upon the cross.

Hark ye O Israel! When we give up our mortal life of blood, this is dying with Jesus; then we are begotten of the Father, conceived by the Mother, and carried by Her until the appointed time of the Father; this being a total giving up of that birth that was out of the womb of that which was of the earth, earthy; therefore it must be again delivered up. No more would I, the Father, have thee to draw the birth of life from that principal which is a gulf of separation the circulating pool that surrounds the wonderful Tree of Life, which I am longing for, wherein the Lamb has been slain in thee; giving a resurrection of a new life, proving ourselves to be the wonderful conquerors; making way for the plunging into the pool of oil—which oil is the substance and senses from which the Holy Ghost doth spring. Praise God! We pass from this to the pool of fire, which also opens itself.

It brings the Golden Seed from the Deity wherein we work Divinely together, for this is the rising in Christ that we are called to live by alone; for as much as by this, they are always ascending above the earth, as if they had no more to do with it; bringing down by faith all needful things out of the storehouse of heaven while they yet are in the body They live upon the fruit of the Tree of Life terrestrial. which brings in both for food and clothing abundantly while they are in need of it. Then praise to the God of Israel! There is an age coming; the Tree of Life is growing up in those who are prepared in this ground—being our body bringing it to full ripeness, which will cause our bodies to be rudy and glorious, so that mortal shall be hid in Immortality, which is the garment that will last a thousand years reign of Christ.

Herein it shall be said: This is the resurrected body like unto our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ. Death shall be swallowed up in victory by the mighty operation of faith, which subdues all things to itself, and changes this vile body into its glorious body like unto our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ; proving themselves to be the glorified persons of our Lord, and the Father in them with the Virgin Wisdom.

All the saints shall appear before this spiritual eye

according as it is written: "Behold the glory of the Lord!" Herein we shall be changed from glory to glory, for when we see Him we shall be like Him. Thus it has been shown me what the wonderful effects of faith will do in its time and age; but it may be said: "Who shall live such an age to see?" To which I answer: "Many have died in this faith not having received the promise, but seeing it afar off rejoiced in the Spirit."

Therefore, seeing we have arrived into the Twelfth and Last hour, behold, the whole world is warned; but to the true Israel of God it is nigh thee, even in thy mouth. Seeing we are now under the voice of the Seventh and Last Messenger, wherein the secrets of heaven are now being revealed, showing us the straight and narrow way, back to the land from whence we came, angels-Archangels-are helping us on our way and the sweet affinity and loving words cannot be brought forth by tongue nor pen; it is something you cannot buy and something you cannot give away; it being the Divine Interpretation from the heavens above; the Almighty working wheel, of which there is no beginning or There is a Living Spirit moving in this wheel, workending. ing as a loadstone, drawing the Ascended Spirits up into His heavenly throne; for they dwell together in this beautiful Faith as coworkers with Him.

It seems I can hear the still small Voice saying: "There is a birth that is coming forth that shall bring the blessings of a mighty increase, to present and succeed in bringing forth a generation like unto Sarah in her old age." It was near her time of bringing forth the heir who must possess the good things of the upper and lower world. Understand ye what this means? The old age is the arrival in the mysteries of faith. How excellent are those that are of goodwill to encourage themselves with the hope of this good old age, to see the mighty heroes in this faith, wherein ye shall bring forth the blessings to the weary and oppressed. Gird up I say and take heed! do not falter or turn out of this Living Faith, then ye shall bring forth a nation in one day, and that one day is a thousand years of peace and goodwill towards all men. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

RETURNING TO THE FATHER'S HOUSE.

TO MY DEAR beloved Israel, scattered abroad, who are longing to come to their Home, sweet Home: Like unto Jacob they have grown weary of living in a strange land under servitude and bondage, longing, yes longing to have a free spirit and to return to their Father's house with their spiritual stock and riches of life that Wisdom has blessed them with; to provide for the sustenance of their own family within themselves, of which the outward was but a shadow and type.

It was shown me in like manner that this was the time and experience fulfilled, of the long and weary servitude in a strange land and country; they are now called to separate and come away to their Father's house, and to draw in all His substance and stock of Divine Spirit that came from the pure Virgin Essence, that nothing there, might be scattered or left behind, for all will be little enough to supply and maintain that which is of a pure generation, wherein it will bring him great joy and pleasure to his sons and daughters, his man servants and maid servants, to grow up in stature, happy and flourishing in his own house.

In this faith the Spirit shall be his blessing, but these things will bring him great persecution and great tribulation from the Laban spirit, which must be expected, for he will never consent to let Jacob go. Therefore Wisdom did put it into his heart to make the breach by stealing away from Laban with his subtle entreaties; resolving to make his own way back to his father's house, the wife having an understanding spirit to be firm and so to engage in his flight and journey on, having with him and for him, Jacob's angel that will not leave him till safely conducted into the inward court of great love and joy in the presence of the Father.

Therefore, in the process thereof, Laban raised an army that was of the same evil eye as himself and these pursued hard to overtake him, but God disappointed the evil intention and gave warning, saying: I warn and charge that you let My Jacob go free; touch not My anointed for he must now ascend to Me. No bonds or cords shall evermore be upon him, but as a free son in My Holy City; wherein he is to wait upon all My commands, for My work is so great that all must be taken up in it.

Therefore, hasten up yourselves, whereunto you must

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

be found of one entire mind working with the Mighty I Am, Jehovah; for which end I have now set you free, that you may stand and hearken to no other command but wait to receive Laws as Wisdom shall reveal unto you; that the oil will not cease to run. Empty your vessels as fast as you can! It will become in you a rising, bubbling life till it hath made you pure, without sin, by which you will give proof that you are the first redeemed out of the earth.

Go on! rejoicing in this work My Elect one. The high powers of eternity are with you to understand what the Spirit of Wisdom doth direct from the loving circles of a sapphire flame which I feel burning up in my heart's altar. A soft, sweet breath moves as a mist or a white cloud which all over spreads and fills the sacred tabernacle of the mind as with the still, silent glory which includes and comprehends its own ideal being in me; coming to drink up what of its own it could find scattered among the ruins of time and bundles of mortality.

The head principality thus calls for all, to make up one perfect man. None could be workers for the Lord without the use of all these spiritual members, wherein the full force of that Immortal Spirit doth consist of these words of advice and comes with a gust to try and examine, whether we who were sent out and appointed to be laborers in the Lord's vineyard are worthy to be examined—with no fault found in them.

The officers and ministers in the Most Holy Place were in no way deficient—perfect, without blemish, having all parts entire, making up a complete body—each one in ourselves nourished up to be a full-grown man, with a fullgrown body. Otherwise, saith the anointed—which knoweth all things—ye cannot go forth to dig and undermine twelve deep foundations upon which My Holy City stands, that doth command all worlds with their Kingdom, which ye are to do and search into, as strong and mighty for the service of the Lord, who saith: Come forth and stand before Me that I may see whether or not ye be clear, single, pure and sound in every part. Then will I link and place you in and among My Royal Band, who are allotted and foreordained stones of the great City wherein My name is written.

This is the highest and last service which I have for you to do till Wisdom's Spirit in high measure be grown up for the management and carrying on of such high, Divine work, where all who are linked in them must be perfect here in this descending glory, wherein the Spirit revealeth

Digitized by Google

all secret, deep things for the manifestation thereof unto thee; that thou mayest know what maketh thee to fully understand that ye may inherit the beautiful City which has such a transparent foundation, it being so universally Wisdom's heart of love that hath moved the chariot wheels of thy spirit and brought thee this far, even to the gate of entrance of this magnificent place.

Therefore, we must suffer the plummet line in the guarding angel's hand to measure the height, length and breadth of this walled city—each one within your own new earth the dust of which must all be fanned through that sieve of Shiloh Immanuel, which will let no mixture of the old world pass through, for all things must be pure Holiness unto God, our Savior, wherein we shall hear His Voice, saying: "Come ye blessed of My Father; inherit the Kingdom that I have prepared for thee." For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



SACRED ALTAR COAL.

THE MIGHTY ANGEL spoken of in Rev. 10: is He who prevailed with God to open the Book with Seven Seals, and sent His Messenger Angels to sound in order. When the Seventh Seal was unloosed, there was silence in heaven for the space of half an hour. It was opened to John, but sealed again until the Seventh Angel should sound. Therefore let all Israel learn and understand that the Seventh Angel sounded in the fourth watch of the eleventh hour of the sixth day, because satan's time is shortened.

It reveals the mystery and unseals the Seven Seals under which the Tree of Life is being revealed, which is good and hopeful instruction through the ruling sceptre of love, and will be found a far more pleasant and joyous kingdom, when all and every spirit is brought and subjected to the great love of Charity, being the heaven born spirits who will personate Christ upon His throne, wherein they have entered endless pleasure and joy.

Therefore, what more is to be desired when we have found the Divine power and sweetness of the opening of

this love center? I cannot but recommend others to seek earnestly to have more fully the Divine understanding with me at God's table; that there we may sit down together and feed upon the fruits of love, which is the wine and strength of the Kingdom; for of a truth I can witness the apostle Paul's conclusion of it, that it is the absolute perfect thing that works out all imperfections; removing all sorrow and grief from the mind and heart. It is a strong and Divine heat that devours fear and anxiety, wherein it shelters and secures us from all poisonous vipers, that they cannot prey upon the inward part of the soul, because this is a love that cannot imagine any evil things.

Nothing of the serpent can mingle with it, for it springs out of love's Divine Root, which means to say: The great love of God, the most clear and unspeakable witness of truth, when the mighty sunlight and revelation so Divine meet together, therein it carries power and authority with it, which has come to spread itself as a net to gather in all for the Divine Kingdom which will never cause any disturbance; where Charity, sweet Charity dwells, like unto our blessed Lord.

It was this perfect love that carried Him through to bear and suffer all things which were for our own example and encouragement during the time of His Divine ministry, wherein He came out a victorious conqueror; and those who become like Him shall have a most fixed and Divine place; knowing wherever you be who are willing to venture the loss of all to arrive at this pearl of Charity, wherein you shall find it; then what a great rejoicing there will be at finding the lost peace.

Indeed the house or body must be throughly searched and the natural self love must be swept out. What is that which we must lose? Even all rubbish, filth and dross so that our hearts may be emptied and cleansed from all defilement; that the King of love may enter in. Wherefore let all Holy and pure minds be stirred up to wait for the dropping dews which fall from the one Eternal Element to bring His ascended spirits to His Kingdom of Love, even to their full height of perfection; they being tender at their first budding for they have many subtle enemies both at home and It is the heir and therefore envious spirits seek abroad. to find out where this birth doth spring. They will attempt to kill it while it is but in its infancy; for which cause it must be hid in that Eternal Rock, there to be fed and nourished with its own Divine Mother's milk, growing strong in

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

the honey of love, that it becomes strong and able to overcome all difficulties.

You must know, it is such a sacred and clarified seed coming immediately from the heart of I Am That I Am, Jehovah, and cannot admit anything of defilement or pollution to abide with it. It soon leaves the soul if anything is taken in which cannot abide the burning touch of this sacred altar coal. Here it may be asked: What is this love that is so exalted above all heavenly and earthly things? Surely there must be some rare transacting quality in it. not commonly known, that makes you press it so earnestly to your heart. That Divine essential love itself doth move me to open the mystery of it, which happily hath not been understood as now, breaking up the fountain of it, so it may plainly run forth, giving the light of knowledge. It doth but make way for the Divine body itself rising in its flaming qualities.

In taking further account of it, it is known to be the most Holy and pure generation of the Virgin of God, for which is prepared a Virgin womb that this birth might be the choice and undefiled one of Her that brings it forth. It will be now at Christ's second birth as it was at the first, wherein His visage was marred more than any man's. He was a man of sorrow and acquainted with grief, though pure and wholly without sin or guile; but being found a sufferer under it, therefore He could not be exalted until He had slain the enemy and worked out His victory; thus He had His first birth in us which must precede His second.

There is a vast difference between Christ's First and Second coming. Many ages have passed, wherein saints have only known through the apostles upon whom the Holy Ghost was poured forth, after the most singular manner by which Christ gave witness in them of His victory and exaltation, and enabled them to work faithfully. Notwithstanding they were not beyond the suffering birth of Christ in themselves, for they only had the revelation and foresight of His appearing in power and great glory. They departed this life and did not see the days of the Son of man to take up in them for a visible reign and kingdom.

Blessed are those who have come to these days of the coming of the Second Child, wherein a Virgin spirit shall be given to such for an Eternal generation who shall be able to raise and quicken the Holy Grain of Love, that lieth as dead, so that the Divine love—namely the Holy Immortal Mother—shall see Her offspring drawing speedily into

all perfect purity. Oh, such a Holy congratulation in seeing sons and daughters being raised to reign upon the throne of love together.

They shall be as so many beautiful banners which will be terrible to the nations which stand without the circle of love. The Voice of God will be heard saying to His Bride the 144,000—come My Love, My Fair One, My Undefiled; the spirit of burning love has taken possession of thine heart and the very face of God will be the covering by which ye shall see and know what before we were ignorant of, yea! we shall be brought back to remember our preexistence. Therefore remember the words when He said: "I will bring all things to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto thee." For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



SPIRITUAL HELP FOR THE WORTHY.

"BUT YE ARE COME into Mount Zion and unto the City of the Living God, the Heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels. To the general essembly and church of the First-born which are written in heaven and to God, the judge of all, and to the Spirits of Just men made perfect." Heb. 12:22, 23.

If there were no more, it speaks fully enough to the purpose of confirmation that the saints here upon earth are allowed to come up to Mount Zion, perfect spirits in heavenly places, and do maintain a Holy conference mutually as there is to be found in Rev. 5:4, how the elders talked with John the beloved and did show him several things. Rev. 7:3-14, and likewise in Daniel where Daniel asked questions and heard saints from the heavens speaking one with another for the answering of Daniel in his inquiry.

So here is a cloud of witnesses to back it, besides, what of this kind is known by some in this present time and age who do obtain and retain several of these heavenly understandings, whereby knowledge is communicated and the invisible things and objects there made manifest such as are in the power of the Holy Ghost.

In the first place, we give you to understand that wherever they be who would this privilege know and come to enjoy with Holy ministering angels, they are to be free and honest in heart and mind from all mortal entanglements; thus reserving themselves in a most inward purity of heart and mind, without which habit of spirituality there is no communing of this acquaintance with either angels, patriarchs, prophets or apostles, or any evangelical saints since those ages, for they have put on incorruption and glory and are quite redeemed out of the earth. They will not touch any more with such as are defiled with corruptible things.

Now such persons who stand thus pure and clean, may have much assistance from those spirits and powers in their way and travel to their heavenly country, for those angel spirits that once lived in flesh are ever ready to sympathize with us in all our infirmities and therefore all feelingly they consider our tempting state and give themselves out most readily for our help.

They are advanced and do remind the Lord Jesus of their prophecies; that they may have their fulfillment upon us of this sort and degree. They are the choice and greatest in the Kingdom of our Lord and have very steadfastly prevailed, dwelling in their golden tents around the majesty of God, Jehovah, whose pavilion is so wonderfully bright, being mingled with numerous colors so original, so fine and as glittering stones they do shine.

Above this is spread a wonderful element which delighteth itself all over these upper heavens. It seems to consist only of a transparent, golden lustre for the pleasure and delight of the inhabitants of this heavenly world.

Sometimes the Lord Jesus enters into His Father's Royalty and the Holy Ghost and the Seven Spirits which appear as radiant and sparkling flames; and when I inquired about them—what their office was—one of the chief elders told me they were the Seven invisible counselors and mighty powers; equal with the Trinity, by which the old heavens and earth should pass away in mortal creatures; in the room of which should spring all anew, this new world of creation, both here and elsewhere in other regions, which is by these Seven spirits to be performed and also by the going forth of these Seven-fold powers that are to do the great wonders in the highest heavens and so pass down to this lower earth; as time for their sending forth appears very near, wherein they shall be seen to move and turn all the old world upside down.

Digitized by Google

Now the next marvelous appearance that opened was the Virgin here placed. Her mansion was pitched between the supreme majesty of the Father and the throne of glory of the Lord Christ. Her beauty was great, being our Immortal Mother, clothed with a cloud in which there was such a silver brightness and on it were fixed stars of gold; Her hair hanging down, with a crown upon Her head, more excellent than others. There were numerous Virgins, the honorable ones, such as loved and ministered to the Lord Jesus Christ here on earth, and also to Her. These had seats round about Hers.

It would fill a great volume to give the particulars of the greatness of the glory and magnificence of this heavenly court. A thousand degrees of blessing it is to have a place and a name entered among this assembly.

Now it was shown me that this glorious Virgin was She of whom the Lord Christ was born in flesh, who is the figure of the Eternal Virgin who was from Eternity; who supplants all of Eve's generation of lost births, in which the Virgin purity was defrauded; but out of this Virgin womb was brought forth and made manifest in time, angelical births for a new created host of spiritual born creatures, begotten by the Holy Ghost; wherein the wonderful mystery of Wisdom and love of God are made manifest to the lapsed state which came in by Adam and Eve, so that we are to reckon ourselves born anew into the unity attaining to all purity of perfection with Christ Jesus, our First-born from the dead; and to appropriate this Eternal Virgin for our supernatural Mother.

It is to be observed, those words which our Lord did let fall from His darling lips when upon the cross, to His beloved John, saying to him: "Behold thy Mother," which was the Virgin Mary, who was the representative of the Eternal Virgin, so that from this it may be concluded that the Lord doth transfer this privilege of adoption, whereby we may entitle this Eternal Virgin for our True Mother.

Now then, from hence let us consider what great good we may expect and promise ourselves from this, our Eternal Virgin Mother who now is very great in Wisdom, majesty and power; who cannot but be more naturally sympathizing with Her children, who are to be brought up after that highborn degree and quality; in Wisdom and understanding, after the similitude of our Virgin Mother.

No little care or concern is upon Her as relating unto Her children's Divine and spiritual education, to keep them

up to it while they are making their passage through it. Therefore, seeing we have such mighty, eternal powers in heavenly places as the Trinity of the Father, Son and Mother, the Virgin Wisdom, and the seven spirits and the court of ministering angels and all of the evangelic spirits to be our friends in this most Holy and separated place, that all united together may lift us from off the earth.

The next thing to be considered is relating to this new offspring that are thus born from on high, and yet are found to live here in bodies elementary. The question is asked: What is to be their business and employment, seeing none in the heavenly world remain idle? Therefore it is expedient that all of the Virgin Wisdom's children here upon earth should be in some exercise or other which may suit and agree with their eternal and spiritual ascent, which is proper to them that are quickened and made one spirit with the mighty God of Heaven.

We are not in this place to meddle with the outward people's calling, what doth pertain to them in this world; but here to give out rules-which are three in numberof Divine Wisdom as to Her children. The first is that they learn to know themselves as to their original preexistence in God the Father, and brought forth through the womb of the Eternal Virgin in pure Divine Spirit.

The second rule is to consider and contemplate in the Triune God, as the Father of such spirits, Holy and pure; seeing the class of work of His creation in His manifold Wisdom, made manifest therein, as love, power and omnipotence with all goodness and kindness to what He has created.

A third rule is that we study from all this knowledge to come to love and bless, fear and adore, paying all reverence and practically conforming it to the life of Christ; all of which will lay a foundation for what is to follow us, tending to what is needful to accomplish this high and heavenly calling which may answer to the Kingdom of the saints in the upper world; they are the gifts which have been much lost and have had their cessation among the saints in this last age.

Now the Virgin Mother calls upon Her children, to be looking after the restoration of them, that so they may be employed and exercised in the works that Christ their Lord spoke of should follow those who did believe in Him; which are to be the sealing witnesses of the Holy Ghost, coming and going forth in acting powers through mortals.

It may be asked: What are these gifts that are so

needful and proper to Wisdom's children? The first is the Testimony of Jesus Christ, which is the gift of prophecy, which is of very great use and service to the church here on earth; to have a foresight and knowledge of things yet to come, that all may be warned who are friends of the Bridegroom, to make ready for His Kingdom and appearance which now indeed is knocking at our door.

Blessed are they who understand the Voice of Prophecy and have it in themselves; and the wonderful gift is to have the gift of revelation opened as a spring that flows with heavenly doctrine from a true, earnest preacher who preaches the Gospel of Jesus Christ, which has not been defiled by unwashed feet.

The Holy Ghost doth now in some foretell of such Divine shepherds now to stand in these latter days upon the earth, that shall speak from the revelation of the Holy anointing, the pure and most excellent words of Wisdom, which will not be in the weakness of the letter but in the strength and power of the Holy Ghost, under the great Sunlight which opens up the great design of God's love in the redemption of spirit, soul and body.

Therefore take notice—those who come up here will find themselves as another translated Enoch who have kept their walk with God, in which path of light may be seen the seraphims and cherubims, guarding along the way up to this Zion seat of glory, which fill up with light streamers of glory and delight; having the heavenly strains of saints, all appearing in robes of glittering garments, which here do follow Christ, their Head, in great order, according to every one's degree, rejoicing with Him by whom they have overcome in glittering victory over all worlds, now to reign with their mighty God and King, wherein we hear voices and trumpets sounding forth praises.

Oh, how beautiful to see that unity, love and harmony from the highest to the lowest degree of the glorified saints; all with crowns, but some higher; as kingly princes which have breastplates all set with stones, sparkling out with sparks of fire—these all next to the glorified person of Christ, who have golden tents and their temples to worship in; their form, which was only a more crystalizing light, which God, the supreme Majesty, opened to be the glory of it, Divine adoration to the Rock Eternal which does multiply amongst them most amazing and renewed wonders: which gives perpetual matter to renew love's administration, so that I was given to understand, act and do after the

manner and way of God, their Life Root, and being subject always to the Law of this new World and Kingdom.

Therefore liberty is granted to many of this Holy order, that of the highest friendship; to communicate to those who are not to come up to their degree; that they may help them much in order to the bringing of their fellow members higher up. The Divine saints will greatly delight in this office and serve their fellow members; for their joy cannot be complete until all come up into the unity of love in a pure, Divine Spirit.

Now to make out this, it was shown to me that some chief ones in the ministry of love, as Enoch, Abraham, John the apostle and Paul, with others of their order who had golden vials given to them to pour forth for anointing and healing; and Peter with some others to unlock centuries and so free those who in the upper regions wanted to be perfectly set free in this lower world also, and having a Holy affinity with the glorified person of Christ and with the heavenly glorified saints which have put on bodies of Immortality through the high, illuminated souls with Christ.

They are very free in conversing in what refers to a perfect life that we may be made meet to come up to the unity of God's love as in the Triune Deity, which fills all there with a full body of Light. But it may be asked: How and in what way do spirits accompany souls that are spiritual here? Is it by way of co-mingling? We find it very rare in this latter age that they visit souls by visible appearance though sometimes they may, as Moses and Elias appeared to the Lord Jesus Christ.

Therefore seeing we have thus far proceeded and opened these Divine mysteries, we shall not stop here, but go on to reveal and communicate to such as desire to be fellow travelers with me to this Holy City, the New Jerusalem; the track having been shown unto me, not by visions only as in the past times in my printed Book of Divine Revelations. There you may see what I had by way of visions. Therefore the anointed ones shall go forth from strength to strength, each one appearing before God in Mount Zion, rejoicing and praising the Mighty Present God for our deliverance. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by Google

SEPARATION AND DEDICATION.

TRUE ORACLE SPEAKING!

"AND I SAW in the right hand of Him that sat on the throne, a Book, written within and on the back side, sealed with seven seals." Rev. 5:1. "And another Book was opened, which is the Book of Life." Rev. 20:12.

This shall be the opening of the Book of Life, or the sealed writings, which is the kernel and substance of Paradise. He that receiveth it now, and eateth it, shall have the sayings of Jesus Christ fulfilled in him. "If My Word abide in Him and he in Me, let him ask whatsoever he will and it shall be done." Therefore I shall give these following Divine Words as they are given to me by that One Immortal Spirit.

When I first sought this heavenly, Divine privilege, I was warned of the outward state of these things, to avoid as much as I could the entangling cares of this life, also to separate myself from all worldly conversations and give up spirit, soul and body in pure dedication; in which I can say I have been obedient and have found many joyful, uplifting and deep spiritual things, which I shall never have any cause to regret; let my loses be what they may as to the worldly lot of things, I know if we give up all we shall receive all.

We do realize that the ascended spirits' mind will be replenished to understand the Divine Wisdom and revelation, wherein the certainty of the true prophets is to be known. Therefore let everyone look to it; what they speak, teach or write, for it will pass through the inward body for trial, where the fiery regions will prove it; and the Spirit of Truth and Revelation opens itself in the fiery essence of the soul, in a sweet, silent stillness where all thoughts are excluded, and the Light ray of I Am That I Am, Jehovah, rises and overshadows and fills the temple of the mind with light and glory.

Then the understanding, through that Immortal Spirit, shall sink deeper and deeper into the mind of Christ, where the greatest of Wisdom's secrets are to be made known and the gate that gives entrance to behold the glorified Sons of God and to hear the language of that heavenly world, which no one else can hear but those who are out of the noise of other hearings into that still and silent deep, where most pleasant and joyful voices and sounds are heard, which, entering through the several organs as a fiery breath, nothing of idle words are ever required or needed there.

Thus you may judge, that pure unadulterated Revelation and a Vision of True sight is not so quickly rushed into or easily attained. It is a great and Divine gift, and requires watchfulness and attention upon it. If any one brings out a prophecy of Revelation, take notice what Divine power and guards it has upon it.

When the beloved John was on the lonely Isle of Patmos, he had all those Visions and Revelations and gave an account of how they were seen and heard of him, for he saith: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day," and a good proof there was of it, as much as if he had said that it was neither man nor mortal days that did rise and enclose upon him, but the one Everlasting Day, or Ancient of Days, in which light he had the glorious prospects of heavenly things themselves. Thus he was in the Spirit, which was his Divine power and guard to keep out all deceiving spirits.

Therefore, observe this further. It is a very difficult thing for the mind and spirit of the soul to be caught and taken up into the Spirit, proving they were pure and holy. They are separated from mixture, but when the Holy Spirit rests upon our body, giving forth a glorious Light through Revelation, we speak with power and authority, which rises from its own center and depths.

This I speak knowingly, having traced through the deep mysteries before I arrived to know the True and certain way of Revelation, which puts out all doubts concerning the True Oracle speaking. Indeed, when the spirit of the soul meets with such an ascent into the Spirit as the beloved disciple, then it is out of all fear, it being the eightyfold glory, next to the Sun.

I have been impressed to open up these deep, Divine things, that all Israel may put on this impregnable strength to fight the battle bravely, as it is from a pure spring of the Spirit and you will find fingers tingling with the fiery glance of the Holy Ghost, as you see by the dark and hard body of iron being enclosed with fire. It is so impregnated therewith as to become as one from the same fiery flames, after the manner of the Holy Ghost, with His invisible flaming body penetrating through the spirit of the soul, wherein it is encompassed with the Light as the angel of which it is said in Rev. 19:17, is standing in the Sun, all appearing as the very Son of Glory.

How blessed is it for any saint to get such a clothing of the Spirit upon them, knowing for a truth that nothing of Adam's work can be here seen, but all glory, strength and power, shall be beloved Israel's habitation. Therefore these are Divine gifts to be set by, desired and not slighted or ignored. I hope many have reached to this purification, wherein they cannot doubt.

I shall now, by virtue of that understanding given me by the Lord Jehovah, show forth first to them that do, whether they be in the spirit of prophecy or revelation given forth since the apostles deceased, as believing all died with them. These words would be in a sad and deplorable condition if God should have since that age cut off the spirit of revelation from its original, that so the sheep and lambs of Christ's flock should no more expect to be fed from the fresh springing pastures, where no footing had been and also not to drink of those flowing rivers of Life that renew daily from the fountain of the Godhead.

Therefore, let the unbelievers call to mind and consider those many Scriptures, prophesyings and promises concerning the continuation of these gifts unto the very end of time, both in the Old and New Testament. I shall mention only some of these: "And I will pray the Father and He shall give you another Comforter that He may abide with you forever." John 14:16-18. Heb. 8:9-11. Many Scriptures could I call up for proof.

In all ages, Christ, by His Spirit comforting us, saying: Lo, He would be with us to the end of the world, for "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee," wherein I beseech thee not to reject the Light of the Day Star in your own selves nor quench the Spirit. 2 Pet. 1:19.

Despise not prophesying, but ever seek to be a witness for Jesus Christ, rising in you to confirm this most glorious manifestation as a burning lamp of revelation, wherein I am speaking to the ascended spirits who are entering into their glorious ministration in the first degree, and who are under the school of the prophets, teaching them the words of counsel from the Father of spirits, that they keep faithfully the rules and Laws of Paradise.

Herein they shall receive Divine conversations, showing forth a self denying life; making a clean cut of mortal things of the old world and its enjoyments, which strangle and choke the fiery breath of the Holy Ghost, trying to stop it from kindling further and deeper in their Divine ascension, being fruitfully in the love and unity of the spirit; having all tendency to support love and charity in each other, thus springing out of this Eden Garden which is watered by this Holy mist and dropping dew of the Spirit. The words of Wisdom and counsel do greet those whom we desire to be of a high and Divine stature, having shot forth from the branches in great lustre and glory, as having gotten beyond all declarative revelation and teachers; not receiving or needing any but what is their own center of light, which will supply them with the understanding of all deep things that lie in the Divine Father's bank and store with their fellow laborers for the same treasure to such who are Divinely anointed.

They carry it in great humility and humbleness of mind, preferring each other's gifts before their own, thus maintaining all sweet and lovely friendship with those of low or high degree in kindness and love, in harmony, sweet harmony, preferring their neighbors before themselves.

Each Divine saint may have a full provision and plentiful portion of the spirit in themselves as they have no dependency on others. Yet love is freely communicated in charity and love for each other, feeding and fasting with each other on the Divine fruit as all springing from one stalk and Tree of Life.

It is expedient that such increase of the Holy anointed be, which flows forth by the heavenly conversations from one saint to another—that which has begotten a new and spiritual generation as in former ages—so in this sending forth Divine sparks of love for the gathering in of the ascended ones to make up the temple glory till that shall come to be complete.

There will be all need of the Holy inspiring breath to be breathed from one to another, whereby their voices are speaking or conversing as the Holy Ghost shall go forth in its various operations for the edifying of the body of love for a Holy conversation with the Lord.

In hopeful expectation of this, I have been drawn to disclose the great deep secret, being assured that this generation shall not pass away before there shall be fulfilled that which has been revealed and prophesied of in the beautiful Star of Bethlehem. Therefore I will say: Blessed are those who still have their lot and portion here.

The Mighty Present God has a rich bank, yet behind, from whence the oily springs flow, which shall come forth when vessels are purified and stand ready to take in thereof; we shall await and seek to find such ones who are partakers of this rich and weighty prize that yet lieth in secret in this Eternal mind, for there is a valley deep which under the water of Life doth lie, that will bring forth the fruitful,

Digitized by Google

ascended spirits that shall be there fed and nourished; hidden till they are strong and full grown in stature, in spirit and in power.

They shall come and show themselves to be the true Israelites of God, immovable, that the glorious and Divine Kingdom shall come forth to spread and flourish everywhere in power and great glory; sealed with the Divine mission of the Holy Ghost; acting and going forth in a singular, miraculous working power for the confirmation of the truth of this dispensation in such a way as none shall rest until the work is complete, wherein the powers of darkness cannot interfere.

So strong and impregnable is the foundation of this temple body of glory, that neither dragon, beast nor false prophets shall be able to undermine it, being built and completed together with precious sapphire stones; transparent for beauty and glory; the jasper stone being both the foundation and covering thereof.

Herein the shout of a King shall be heard in the camps of Israel: Oh, ye Holy and Elect of God, wherever you have been hid, appear if you have put on your anointed shield of protection to help forward this Royal and Divine Immortal Church, where this living manifestation of the Holy Ghost is to be made manifest.

Oh, that some such might be known, to give their heart and mind as the Lord's approved workmen, that have come to build up the inward, Divine temple, whose furniture and glory shall be the gift and power of the Holy Ghost. Now what have I more to do but wait and hope that the pure, Divine spirits may henceforth go forth together in the precious pearls and draw them together by the golden chain of love, for in unity we stand for the golden age of happiness and bliss. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

CONSTANT FLOWING SPRING.

"THAT IT MIGHT be fulfilled which was spoken by the

prophet saying, 'I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.'" Matt. 13:35. Oh, what deep and wonderful mysteries are now being revealed in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, wherein the Holy Trinity shall descend in His Holy angels, revealing the wonderful day of the great marriage of the Lamb to His Immortal Bride. What joy and gladness it brings to the Israel of God, knowing the time is so near for us to behold the glorified appearing of Jesus Christ to claim His jewels—His ascended ones, and hear His sweet voice saying: "These are the ones in whom I shall be glorified."

The long sealed fountain is broken open: the everlasting mountains-namely Law and Gospel-dropping down the power of the Holy Ghost. Oh, come all ye who have labored and not fainted and have kept up your faith till this day, you are the ones who are to be fed and nourished with all the precious fruits of the Tree of Life, and ordained to be like unto Joseph, giving out the heavenly food to the thirsty and needy, who are in a Divine hunger that they may also be enriched and partakers of the same glory like unto our beloved Brother, the Lord Jesus Christ. Their heart's desire is to taste of these chosen and heavenly portions who most readily do embrace their Lord and Bridegroom, who has called them to this continual spiritual feast, knowing that for us great things are prepared in the New Jerusalem, there to have sweet communion in one Spirit and at one table, each one according to their measure and degree which they have entered into.

We behold our Lord Jesus Christ in His heavenly humility setting forth such beautiful example for His Israel to go by, that we might behold the Immortal Angels who have come forth with their vials filled with the pure oil of the Holy Ghost to pour forth everywhere; that the whole body of His Israel may become bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh. Therefore, let us behold Michael, the Prince of the New and Everlasting Covenant and unto thee He speaks the words: "I have seen thy humility from the oppressor, but be of good cheer O Daughter of Zion, whose heart and wounds lie still bleeding; I am come to inform thee what is to be done to put an end to all this suffering and captivity, which has lasted so long."

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

This brings forcibly to my mind a voice of a woman who was pleading to God for me, saying: "O God help her! She has a trial to go through which only a few will be able." But praise the God of Israel His promise is: "I will never leave thee nor forsake thee"; for thou art commanded to declare what way is to be followed for the restitution, as I have revealed it unto thee; being what is designed by the Father.

I am the way, follow thou My footsteps which shall bring forth Life Eternal that was promised from the beginning. Therefore there is a secret infused breath after the manner as it is expressed by Ezekiel that gives life to the dry bones, which was described by the Lord Jesus Christ to Nicodemus of the birth of the Spiritual Man Child. Behold! It cometh that none can see how this pure breath enters in, but it is felt by a quickening life, so it is with one that is re-born. On the first awakening to life it may stir but weakly so that it may not discern its own quickening because of its stirring so slowly, but yet all the motions are working in a right and due order; increasing in strength from the Eternal Root and fountain of Life and all comes on daily to grow stronger. As it dies to the corrupt animal natural sensative life and hath lost that, so it hath regained to a thousand-fold advantage by the resurrected Word of Life, thus regaining that virgin nature and Godlike simplicity.

It is not to be said what Wisdom cannot do, as it is in marriage union with God; wherefore it will not go forth naked but clothed with power and strength, as the Mighty Angel has come to set one foot upon the sea and the other upon the earth, crying with a loud voice: "Time shall be no more"; wherein His Elect shall be marked and sealed with the Father's name of power, which name signifies the power of restitution, Eternally to bring forth a similitude of God as it was in the beginning.

The kingdom and dominion that Adam lost in the garden of Eden shall be restored again. This shall resemble the heavenly world above that is set up by the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel, the conquering Prince, who shall rule over all nations with a rod of power that means love; it had been treasured up, but now it is to be opened and revealed concerning the great things that are to be brought forth in this Twelfth and Last hour. In whatsoever heart and mind this Holy Dove shall find entrance, it shall be as the heavenly court and counsel; where Divine Wisdom shall unfold the

Digitized by Google

153

great hidden mysteries which are upon the day approaching wherein they shall be revealed and made known as in the Holy Mountain in the three-fold cord where there were seen persons endowed and qualified to be prophets, priests and kings, which are to be laid as the foundation, and those who are born into a state of Eternal generation. These shall have no length of days, as it was with the patriarchs before the flood, even unto Methuselah's years.

The good old Golden Age will be a witness that Christ has set His foot to reign upon the earth and His Spirit made manifest in His Immortal body ready to receive unto Himself His Bride, namely the 144,000; wherein they shall be able to say: "O death, where is thy sting? O grave where is thy victory?" proving they have drunk that Living blood as a quickening spirit which answers to Christ's own Words: "Except ye eat My flesh and drink My blood ye have no Life in you." For in Him the Word was made flesh." This being the blood of the Covenant entering into the high order of Melchisedec.

This Holy flaming breath is the spirit of prophecy that searches deep into the mighty Wisdom where those hidden treasures of knowledge do lie; making known the mind and knowledge of God as to the things past and present and the things which are to come, of which the saints of the Most High have never yet reached into so as to reign over the earth. Some have drunk deeply, but have not been able to maintain it as a constant flowing spring.

Behold! A cry has come forth from the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel to make known unto them that this is the great day of the feast, wherein the mighty power of the Holy Ghost is offered freely to be given forth unto the prepared bodies who have thrown off every heavy weight and the shackles that have bound their feet from the mighty gales of the Spirit that do warmly blow. Therefore, skip and leap you anointed ones, and no longer be denied of your rights and behold in spirit we shall see the wonderful gates of Lebanon standing open and free.

On these paved walks of love you will be greeted and kindly received by the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel, who has in His great love provided here to entertain you at the Seventh overflowing pool which waters this garden, which makes it always flowing from the upper heavens above, it being marvelous and refreshing to the growing plants of this new and blessed earth in which righteousness doth always reign and abide.

Digitized by Google

This blessed Paradise is ever open, so that each individual person may carry their new heaven and earth within them, the earth being the body made anew; therefore nothing of the old world nature will be able to draw their mind from that which they relish and enjoy in this Holy Eden of Paradise. Therefore they can truly say: "The prince of this world cometh and hath nothing in me"; like unto Jesus Christ Himself when here upon earth, never giving way to anything that is contrary to His high descent, which was such a Christian-like generation. The lying spirit shall be made to crouch to the Lamb's mild nature in them, and gifts shall be conferred upon them, and such wonderful Wisdom manifested in them.

The Nebuchadnezzars of the earth shall entreat their friendship, as they are proven to be the great favorites of the Most High God, for they are invested with all the powers of Wisdom. Then shall the proud Haman spirits know that they must become servants and bow their heads to that white horse upon which Christ has mounted, meaning His Immortal body. His saints also are clothed in spotless white and the golden chain of Divine honor about their necks; going before and proclaiming that these are the ones that the Mighty Shiloh Immanuel shall delight to honor; for they have suffered the spirit of burning to do upon them the refining work, fanning them with His fiery breath; searching every part within until all be pure and clean, proving they are the sealed characters of the Seventh Church.

Therefore as Elias taught the Life of the body, so by that mantle which he threw back is also the Messenger of this Visitation, having taught the same, pointing down the line to the Seventh Angel Messenger and Interpreter. So dear beloved Israel let us all cry out in one voice, praises to the God of Israel that we were born to see these days, wherein the Ark of God's testimony in heaven shall be opened and all shall know the Lord from the least to the greatest. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

THE BOOK OF PARADISE

ABIDE IN THE FURNACE.

"A ND I SAW heaven opened, and behold, a white horse; and He that sat upon him was called Faithful and True, and in righteousness doth He judge and make war." Rev. 19:11. His eyes were as flames of fire, and on His head were many crowns; and He had a name written, that no man knoweth save he that receiveth it. And He blew the trumpet (to sound the alarm) giving the Divine warning to gather together His people from all parts and out of all nations and tribes, wheresoever they have been scattered and hidden, as it is a spiritual war.

None but those who are lovingly and patiently waiting; who have great zeal for the approaching and coming of the Lord's Kingdom—of which they are engaged deeply in will fight the battle; and let it be understood there will be no calling of persons outwardly to appear, but the True and Faithful ones are called to meet together in one Spirit and from the center of the heart sending forth all Divine and powerful prayers, that shall overcome the great usurper namely satan—who has usurped authority over things that were not his own; which by Divine right belongeth to our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ.

But Hark ye! there is a heavenly call and summons in this wonderful day and time that is now approaching for the great battle to appear, wherein every one of His chosen flock must be dwelling in the power of the Holy Ghost, knowing that the Kingdom must be taken by spiritual force; not fearing nor fainting; but everyone must realize deep down in their hearts that our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, is General and Leader, who has never lost a battle.

Therefore; victory, sweet victory is ours; removing the diadem and taking off the crown and giving it to Him whose right it is to reign. This is the spirit of David that will not fear to meet the great Goliath who has put on the armor of defense; disregarding the Spirit of Faith, because there is nothing of a visible strength that doth appear, but out of the unseen bag will fly the slingstone of power that shall cause the great Goliath to reel and fall. This is the only way to gain the kingdom as David did, through True and unbounded Faith as a mighty and Holy leader; to encourage such as shall be numbered in this great battle, in this beautiful golden age which is not to cease until it has made way for the great Immortal reign of Christ; where we shall enter

Digitized by Google

into our rest, sweet rest, from the powers of satan in great splendor and glory: in more abundant peace and plenty.

The Eternal Virgin Mother—the Holy Breath of God, shall reveal unto Her children the secrets of heaven, which will give them Wisdom and understanding of all things. There is nothing more required only to wait and watch at the pearly gate until the Key of David shall be given to them who hold out faithful and true. There may be at present some delay; but I bid thee grow not weary, for it shall be in God's own Divine time; and blessed are those who endure to the end.

A thousand degrees of blessing will come upon those who have received the mark of the Seventh Church, and through the Divine and loving golden chain uniting them all together, to abide and bear up until the hour of temptation be overpast, that they may enter into possession of the Divine loving reign which will first open and begin from the first gathering, which may be small, but ever remember the Words of the Lord Jesus Christ: "Where two or three are gathered together in My name there I shall be in their midst." It shall be as a stone cut out of a mountain without hands, that shall make all the other mountains to melt and bow before it and worship at the feet of Him who is the great Divine Shepherd of the little flock; whose pleasure it will be to make them joint heirs to possess with Him the same Kingdom and glory which the Father hath given Him.

Therefore, dear beloved ones; pray in the spirit with Her who is in that love and unity that burneth Eternally in the burning bush, wherein Christ's humility shall ever rest; known to be in the same fellowship with Christ; therefore victory to those who can sit upon the white horse of power which signifies your Immortal body; proving you have that Living Faith which will make all dark clouds to fly away.

Therefore, I want to speak a few words to the brothers and sisters who have silvery grey hair. Just remember the walk of Enoch; and ever remember and understand from the time and date in which you were born into My Spirit; it will teach you wisdom, strength and power which is to have its increase. Remember, when you dwell in the Spirit, Christ, you are the young man; and when a sister dwells in Jerusalem Above, she is the young woman; therefore, when the Ascended Master suffers the grain of faith to be under the grinding mill, you must not think much to have your faith ground down, tried and proven; thus holding out

Digitized by Google

through the proving hour, wherein no failure shall be of the Seven rewards promised to the Seven overcomers. These words are loud sounding, so be on the watch that you lose not your crown but be numbered among the conquering; worthy to take your place with Christ and sit with Him upon His throne.

Dear beloved ones this mighty and wonderful work is before us; going through the regeneration in male and female is the work of the Spirit, which means to give up their own will and become wholly obedient to the Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ. There are several degrees and so many steps to the Kingdom of God; and this Kingdom consists of peace and joy in the Holy Ghost and in the regeneration of the whole man, spirit, soul and body. This Kingdom shall encompass the uttermost ends of the earth, by virtue of the everlasting decree; He is the latter Adam, the quickening Spirit, the Lord from heaven, and He will lose nothing that is His rights, or that the Father has given Him.

Therefore, of His Kingdom there shall be no end; but all creatures whether in heaven or in earth or under the earth shall be made to submit themselves to Him and bow the knee; the time of restitution is now beginning, and there is a voice that is heard crying that the Kingdom of Heaven upon earth is at hand and He will not suffer judgment to be wrested out of His hand. For the work of every person shall shortly be made manifest; the day is at hand which shall declare it by a revelation of fire, wherein the children of the Kingdom shall be purified. Amongst all these there will be some hay and stubble to be burned up, yet the precious material, the body which is prepared will hereby suffer no loss, but will appear so much more radiant; and all that are established upon the Rock, Christ, who ceases not, but still do follow the true Israel in the wilderness, shall abide in the furnace and overcome the flames.

Therefore, all must be tried by fire who so desire to return to Paradise; all must pass through the flames if it be John the beloved whom the Lord Jesus Christ so dearly loved, as to say concerning him to Peter, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou Me." There is only one who could not feel this fire, for She is the Lord our Righteousness. So let us every one seek to prepare ourselves according to the Words of our Lord and Master, and be on the watch that that day overtake us not unawares; to hold out in this warfare of faith and love

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

without wavering, especially take heed that we judge not, that we be not judged, but let us leave judgment to whom judgment belongs, who in righteousness doth judge and make war. Out of His mouth goeth a sharp sword with which He will smite the nations and rule with a rod of iron whosoever refuses to submit to His golden sceptre.

It is hoped that what is here delivered may be excitement to some, yea to many to prepare themselves accordingly: to love the Lord Jesus Christ and to believe the promise of His coming: to live the Life of Faith according to the pattern in the Mountain; and to love one another even as He hath loved us, that so the beauty of the Seventh Church may break forth and the glory of the New Jerusalem may shine out in the Spirit and name of the Everlasting Father, that all nations may go up together to the House of the Lord, and that this nation in particular may be the Garden of Paradise. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE GOLDEN KEY.

BEHOLD THE KINGDOM of the Christ! It is as old as God Himself and yet it is new as the morning sun. It only can contain the Truth of God, therefore, in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, which brings forth a mighty preparation, we see many forerunning signs of the Son of man coming to us in His Father's glory; and the many ascending steps to the throne of the great Solomon—which are difficult to pass—only a few in these many centuries have been able to hold out to the last degree and ascend to this throne.

They have fallen short in not having the Living Faith, like unto Abraham, and the high prerogative thereof, namely, being made pillars and principal supporters in the descending temple of the Most High God, bearing the name of Jehovah by essential communication of the prophets' power of their Eternal Father, opened to such in Christ and by the real penetration of that most glorious and wonderful name, burning in the bush of their humility and putting

Digitized by Google

forth itself in a Divine act indeed; thus bearing the name of the Jerusalem Mother, that free woman which is above.

She is demonstrating Her wonderful power, having the moon under Her feet and wearing upon Her head a crown of twelve stars, wherein so many Royal, Divine and Holy powers are contained; thus bearing the name of the foundation of this city—the name of the tribes of Israel and of the apostles of the Lamb; bearing the new name of Jesus Christ that no man knoweth but He Himself, who with His own finger hath written it on their vesture and on their thighs, that so in all they may be made like unto Him their True Life—by the all powerful working of His Spirit, with which they are sealed.

There are but few found who have so much as an ear to hear what the Spirit saith to this Holy Immortal Church, the first-fruits of the Lamb, thus receiving the promises of the Holy and True ones, who are now at this instant, with the Key of David, opening gradually this blessed state in a few chosen names so that none shall ever more shut it.

Oh, how few are they who have an ear to hear and a heart and hand to act according to whatsoever the Spirit saith; who dare to venture in laying hold of such a weighty crown as that of the First-born, and even of those who do so advance forward for this most high and Divine prize, proving they have been instructed at Wisdom's Oracle for so great a work as the education of the children of the Mighty Present God, leading them up step by step to their Father's throne, that they might be kings and queens upon the earth —the Righteous Virgin earth—unto God and the Lamb for ever; springing up as plants of Divine renown in a well watered Paradise; as olive branches continually emptying the golden oil of themselves, dropping sweetness for maintenance of a prepared light in the sanctuary that was before darkness.

They shall find it nowhere but in the triumphant resurrection of Jesus Christ; therefore they shall be certain that they have drunk of that same cup of which He did drink, by dying to the evil of their mortal life, which gives them the mighty power to say: "O death, where is thy sting? O grave, where is thy victory?" proving they have entirely passed into the liberty of the Mighty Present God's will and have broken down every image, kicked out every stumbling block that has come before them, giving them the sweet assurance that the Kingdom of Christ is near and is upon its breaking forth in much glory and power.

160

Therefore a true Israelite waits for this wonderful hope in the inward temple, day and night, with their lamps (Spirits) ever burning, that they may be ready to go forth to meet the Bridegroom in the beautiful white lillies of the valley. Though they never reap or spin for themselves, they yet are arrayed more gloriously than Solomon in all his glory, for He is the Lord our Righteousness, yea; to none but to the undefiled Virgins that are in Him made all beautiful and fair; having washed themselves Seven times in the pool of His precious blood and are thereby set apart and redeemed from the earth to be His companions in His beloved City coming down, and of a truth, of which every one must of necessity be convinced in order that they might see the drawing down power of the heavenly world and the unsealing of the fountain of the Holy Ghost and the Book of Revelation.

This Jerusalem glory cannot be described by any other or after any other method than is herein laid down, and let them look no longer about, crying: "Lo here" in the east, or "Lo there" in the west, for this high education of Wisdom's children cometh neither from the east nor from the west, neither out of the north, as some are looking after it at present; nor yet from the south; but the Lord cometh from Teman, where the glorious Virgin principle is unlocked; where the warm, Holy, supreme south winds do blow upon the gardens of Lebanon and cause the spices to flow out.

Here the patriarch Abraham always directed his travelers and here Jacob saw the ladder of heaven and the gate thereof; the Key of which gate is there presented by the hand of Divine Wisdom to all Her children whom She carrieth along, standing at the entrance of the beautiful City and proclaiming the joyful jubilee, inviting them to return now from their captivity and presently to come forth from the tottering babylon which is founded upon the sand.

Listen to Her sweet pleadings: Take this golden Key of Mine and enter into the City which hath its firm foundation, for She—the Divine Mother of Wisdom—stands in the top of the heavenly places and sounds forth Her Voice to them at the coming in of the door. For thus She meets them in every path, laying hold of them that She hath tried with Her Paradise Laws and joyfully they enter and feast at the table which She hath furnished for them.

Alas, I see that the most, even those that have enrolled under Her discipline, will be a little afraid to lay hold on this Key of the Kingdom when it is stretched out to them,

161

and will shrink from it, beholding how large it is and that it is made full of solid gold. Let not any therefore think it is a light thing, or easily attainable, to bear the Key of the government on their shoulders; let them examine thoroughly, for which it must be confessed that much has been lost, so that the link of Wisdom's chain may often seem to be broken.

But let it be remembered when Wisdom's Key is obtained, and Her Book of Life unsealed according to the process here described, all the deep things shall be revealed wherein the Word came to me, saying: The Golden Chain is to be unlocked between God and thee, therefore cling close to the ascended ladder as you are going up, step by step, until you arrive safely to your Father's throne, where angels, Archangels shall celebrate that day. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE CRYSTAL RIVER.

"WHILE I WAS with them in the world, I kept them in My name. Those that Thou gavest Me I have kept." John 17:12. Now we behold our beloved Brother, the Lord Jesus Christ, with His Elect the 144,000, saying to His Father: Here are the ones that Thou hast given Me; who have kept the Law of Paradise and are no more of the world than I am; for as I was chosen out of the world, so are they. Therefore O Father give them the same glory which Thou hast given Me.

All the Holy Trinity were well pleased to behold the effects of Christ's travail through death and sorrow to save His Bride from corruption and death; wherein there is a council held jointly by the Holy Trinity—all agreeing in one —as to what Immortal and precious gifts are to be bestowed in fulfillment of the promised reward, which does belong to the conquerors for the rest of the flock to pursue ascension also. They will hearken to His voice: to this most wonderful call from God the Father, for it is settled and foreordained upon those whom He hath received.

Therefore, this should lift the gloom from every heart, for Christ the Lord, who hath a most lawful plea, and doth

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

now make clear for the Tree of Life. Also it stands free for His Ascended ones who have a high graduated life of faith; who have come to understand the heavenly language as from the eternal nature spoken; whose language in corruptible nature is quite lost and can only be restored in the ascension, wherein all things shall be brought to your remembrance. So remember, the Tree of Life is given, which is an everlasting and unchangeable Righteousness, and as a beautiful white robe to cover from head to foot, suffering no more spot of earthly life to fall upon it; the revealing pleasure and joy drawing in as the sweetness of the dew, which lieth always upon the branches of this Tree.

The precious Savior, hereto never departed from the soul. It is all blessed Paradise power, the flowing Eternal Love which knows no bounds, because it moves in the will of the Holy Ghost in meekness and tender mercy, coming forth as from God's own nature of goodness. If in trials and temptations, how readily does the balm flow from this Tree; it gives forth to heal and cure the wounds in spirit, so that they may find a precious cure. It being so great and glorious there shall be no need of digging or laboring, either in body or mind. There will be no occasion to say: "What shall we eat or drink, or wherewith shall we be clothed?"

In this glorious time which has now come, all God's faithful ones shall be supplied from His flowing fountain of precious stores, which will supply riches and honor that shall not be plucked away from the ascended; for as a ship they will sail with out-spread banners of the conquerors in victory —floating upon the beautiful River of Life; able to stand before the Ark of God's moving power in which His Kingdom shall be established.

Therefore the Tree of Life is known by sending forth such sweet solace which brings forth contentment, happiness and love, and is so strong and powerful that it penetrates so deep and touches the heart with its sweet influence. Her words are all spoken through the healing oil of the Holy Ghost: the unsealing flow of an Immortal Life which proceedeth from the crystal river and the throne of God. The river doth encompass this Tree so that no more death or curse may be known, but all swallowed up in victory according to the Vision which beloved John saw. This Tree grew in the midst and on either side of the river signifying it to be of the Holy Trinity, Father, Mother and Son, springing up to feed Life to the spirit, soul and body, which will cause them to reach to the ascension.

163

All that has been opened and revealed of the wonderful prophecies of this Tree of Life, I entreat each and every one to go step by step, pressing forward until you reach the goal, knowing that our Immanuel has passed through the ascended gates, and does cause them to stand open for all those who have a good will and a Godly love to come up after Him; as yet, there may be but few who have reached this ascended mark.

The serpent with his twisting tail has drawn down many ascending stars, but let this not discourage you, rather seek for a fiery zeal the more, and be watchful to avoid his slick oily ways, for he is wanting to lay his stumbling blocks in your path. Through the spirit of faith take up courage and a Holy resolution in this ascended way, for something I see breaking forth as the light of a New Day, and by the great Alpha and Omega it is testifed that what has been revealed by His Spirit shall be fulfilled; wherein the Holy Ghost will draw upon the hearts and spirits of those who are born again.

This is now the very time wherein our expectations grow strong for bringing forth the heir of all these heavenly mysteries that has been mentioned, wherein a new heart and another spirit, in which God's own nature shall be restored, so as to abolish the very root and essence of sin. Such a mighty change will be effected through the fiery baptizing cloud that the Holy Ghost will descend the second time upon the New Jerusalem waiters, whose call is set to mind no other thing but ascension; to receive power from the Most Holy One to do the work for His glorification, which none can be capable of but such as are separated and redeemed out of the earth. The apostles were inquiring of the Lord Jesus Christ as to when He intended to pour forth the Holy Ghost. He entreated them to follow and hold fast to that which they had received, which was the first fruits of Immortality.

No where shall we find a wholly separated people who are working in one accord and unity together if it is not in the City of David, who are waiting for the residue of the Spirit to do the greater work of God in this earth, which has lain so long barren from bringing forth any of this fruitful power. Therefore it is necessary for His chosen ones to gather in spirit and ascend together into the Mount of Olives; apart from all worldly things; waiting patiently with longing eye for the mighty power of the Holy Ghost to break forth in great glory; that we may show ourselves to those

164

of our own brethren who are yet in the fallen world estate, inviting them to arise out of their bondage life, where is sorrow and sadness, following their offspring to the dark chambers of the grave.

Oh! who will then take hold of the promises with one hand and cover the mouth of the grave with the other; like unto Enoch and Elijah who were translated from off the earth and never tasted of death? Oh, who will accept these glad tidings from the heavens above; ever seeking to be found at the morning watch looking for the east gate to open? This has been the six working days of man's labor, which is to cease when this great Prince of Peace shall arise, calling His Elect together.

Therefore let it be understood, not only do I give unto you a seal of protection, but it is also a seal of Life—a witness that we are sealed to inherit Life Immortal—sealed to live and not to die. Also the Mighty Shiloh has declared unto you that He has prepared for His chosen ones a City of Refuge, where no harm shall come to thee; and ye shall flee when ye see My judgments approaching. Each shall have the knowledge when My judgments have commenced; so shall each seek to come into My City of Refuge—which is this Living Ark of protection. I entreat all to ever seek to enter in while the door stands open for the Third and Last time. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



QUICKENING AND REIGNING LIFE.

AT THAT TIME Michael shall stand up, the great Prince which standeth for the children of Thy people; and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time Thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the Book. Dan. 12:1. Therefore O Israel I say unto you, the time has come for all to receive a circumcised heart in Spirit and in Truth: to wear My beautiful clothing of white and be baptized in the river of Seven waters which shall flow into one river—the great fountain of Life

Digitized by Google

which proceedeth from God and the Lamb. There ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost mingled with fire from heaven; proving the body was prepared to enter the beautiful throne which God has chosen, wherein the sceptre of His Kingdom shall rule over all nations by His Divine love and power.

They shall hear the Mighty Voice of Gabriel saying: "Time shall be no more"; for He has come to create all things anew; to confirm His Covenant in the Holiness of His Spirit and to destroy all the lukewarm and fruitless life that stands in the dead letter, which could never destroy the root of sin. It is now made known by the Word of Truth, that nothing else shall ever cast out the serpent's sting but the overflowing of the burning oil from the sea of glass, which is broken up by the wonderful stroke of the Holy Ghost. All sanctifications and renewings are imperfect and changeable till this comes as a covering to make the prepared body transparent, wherein God shall come to enthrone Himself and there will be felt this burning sea from which the fiery lamp doth proceed, which guards the Holy throne.

Oh! it is the greatest and highest attainment to be able to witness that God's Kingdom is now near to be established, springing up in a Divine power. Oh, the joy and pleasure which the ascended Spirit for Immortality doth feel in its first rising; it is more Divine and precious than has been related by Jesus Christ's own personality, whose appearance did so thoroughly describe the glory of His Kingdom to me. The Kingdom is first to be inwardly completed before it comes to make a visible showing, wherein the Seven lamps of fire are burning and are set down with Christ upon His throne; reigning over and judging all nations in themselves. Therefore it is the precious business of our day to watch, to have every lamp fed from the glassy sea, that is so burning in the light and loving flames.

Oh, what a great and grand privilege it is to have Christ sitting upon His throne within us. All things then must need be in peaceable and Holy order; where our conversations shall be heavenly. Oh! happy are those whose eyes are open to see all this. We can rejoice, knowing we are being so translated into and among the ascended Spirits in heavenly places and such Divine company, as to make me spend my hours and days with all spiritual thought and joy; for behold! Shiloh Immanuel has come to lead us on to the everlasting burning throne of the Deity, so that I

Digitized by Google

find I am to be reserved for God's throne in heavenly conversations; which is as the Seven days feast of the tabernacle. Praise to the God of Israel who alone has brought victory to us.

Oh! that all within me may give the trumpet sound and glorious shout that the Lord Omnipotent has come to reign. Oh, rejoice ye heavens, without and within and around about, for the Lord Jehovah only has done this. He has made war to cease; the enemy to cease and keep the war without the gates. Oh, Mighty Conquering Prince and Savior, Thou hast entered into Thy throne of rest; Thou art indeed become the Lord of the Sabbath, and therefore Thou hast power to declare it as a memorial of Thy redeeming blood, which has become the quickening and reigning life. We shall maintain Thy love forevermore within the new Golden Age with Thee. I never knew such joy and Divine pleasure, knowing Thou hast come in Thy Kingdom to reign; bringing all Divine peace and love; therein Thy throne is set; Thy counsel is fixed: The Urim and Thummim of sound and right judgment has come down, the Divine decree has gone forth with all powerful and mighty examining within this hidden Kingdom of my soul and mind.

The substance of all this has now come—namely, the Spirit in Christ My Lord who in His personality did give me hope and light to see that the time is at hand, which. speaks in good earnest. For I am made to understand that the Holy and Just One has come in His first and earthly reign to put all things aright that were found in confusion in the fallen condition of nature, also to harmonize whatsoever was put forth from the budding rod, consisting of jealousy and strife.

There is nothing to be done but to become willing to enter in and keep the beautiful Law of Paradise—ready to fill all Royal Laws that are brought forth from the counsel of the Royal Head, never relapsing into sin—the cause of wickedness and sorrows—which will be the most wonderful salvation that was ever yet brought into manifestation; for which cause it will be necessary that this visible Kingdom will be so established, being as a lifted up ensign that all fiesh may tremble and fall before it.

The Lord has yet but come in His first reign and no showers of glory were seen to the outward appearance, but rather dark clouds of suffering, which being rightly improved, is making ready for the full possession of the First and Second Kingdom—each one in the high graduation from the school of the prophets—coming forth to glorify that which is now hidden in the Golden Rock where the high throne of glory is manifested in another manner of kingly pomp and splendor. Wherefore indeed, it could not possibly be figured out here until the Kingdom itself did work out visibly; then we shall know which is to answer to the royalty, purity and pomp that God Himself has now with all His glorified saints and angels fully assured me.

Therefore I will say: "Hold fast to what we have already gotten that none may supplant us of that which will be"; the lifting up the crown to be seen everywhere upon the heads of the anointed ones. Having been greatly interested for some considerable time in the prophecies and ministration from the Spirit of Revelation—as my writing bears witness concerning the Kingdom of Christ in its suffering state—first of all in its rising up through tribulation unto victory; for dominion and glorification through the Divine love, in bringing in and establishing this Holy Kingdom to whom the spirit of prophecy was given for a sealing evidence; that the Spirit of Truth being the Divine Spirit of those foregoing revelations, which are now to be fulfilled by the Divine reign of a risen Christ in some personalities.

These are and shall be taken up for this end to show it forth by the most excellent and perfect thing coming in, which is love's dominion, that has exalted the same prophesying spirit now with Christ upon the throne, and doth abundantly rule in God's meek love, over the region even to the uttermost parts of the soul's inward earth, where now great peace is found. The Golden Government being carried on secretly and calmly through the conquering love, like unto a river overflowing the whole earth, wherein peace and harmony shall forever dwell. God is Love, and Love is God, for He will make the earth anew and on it all His glory show. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by Google

WATERED BY THE HOLY MIST.

44] WILL PRAY the Father and He shall give you another Comforter, that He may abide with you for ever; even the Spirit of Truth; whom the world cannot receive because it seeth Him not, neither knoweth Him: but ye know Him; for He dwelleth with you, and shall be in you." John 14:16.17.

Many more quotations of Scripture could I call up for confirmation of the continued run of the Spirit throughout all ages—Christ by His Spirit confirming us, saying: Lo, I Jesus Christ, will be with thee to the end of the world, therefore now, as from the Lord, I beseech thee not to eclipse the light of the beautiful Day Star in your own selves: "Quench not the Spirit. Despise not prophesyings." 1 Thess. 5:19. Then may the witnesses of Jesus Christ rise in you to confirm this most glorious ministration as a burning lamp of Revelation.

The beautiful words of love and kindness to those who are entering into this ministration, in its first degree, and are under the Spirit's discipline. Being taught the word of counsel from the Holy, Divine Father, these Spirits are they that keep personally to the rules and Laws of the Spirit, for there will be expected from such, most Divine and Holy conversations, showing forth in itself a dying life, dying to all mortal things and frivolous enjoyments that would strangle and choke the fiery breath of the Holy Spirit, to stop it from kindling further and deeper in the soul's essence. Thus they may come up to a mighty increase and fruitfulness in the love and unity of the Spirit, having all tendency to support, love and cherish all those who are springing out of this glorious Eden garden which is watered by the Holy mist and dropping dews of the Spirit, wherein the words of Wisdom and counsel do greet them.

Those who desire to be of a high and Divine nature, having shot forth their branches in great luster and glory, having got beyond all declarative Revelation and teaching, as not receiving or needing any but what their own center of light will supply to them; with all inclinings not to slight what lieth in bank and store for their fellow-laborers working for the same treasure. To such these words are sent that they carry it in great humility; with God's love in their minds, preferring each other's gift before their own or as their own maintenance, all dwelling together in Divine, loving friendship with those of higher or lower degree in sweet

Digitized by Google

unity and harmony; ever seeking to be the chosen family of God; ever seeking to help each other along in this strait and narrow path back to that beautiful land from whence we came; feeding and feasting with each other on various fruits as though all spring from one stalk, which is the Tree of Life.

It is expedient that much increase of this Holy anointing hath flown forth by the conversation and declaration of Divine inspiration from one to another; which hath begotten a new, Spiritual generation. As in the former ages, so in this, the Twelfth and last hour, sending forth Divine sparks of light and love for the gathering in of the Holy, chosen ones, making up the temple glory till all shall be complete, meaning the second Pentecost day, wherein that Holy inspiring breath shall be breathed from one to another. There the Holy Voice will be speaking and conversing as the Holy Spirit shall go forth in its various operations for the edifying of the body of love; for a Holy conversation to the Mighty Present God.

In this hopeful expectation, we feel impressed to disclose this great and deep secret, being assured that this generation shall not pass away before there shall be a fulfillment of what has been revealed and prophesied of in the writings of this Visitation. Blessed are they that shall have their lot and portion herein.

There is a rich, Divine bank, yet behind, from whence the oily springs do fill, that may be emptied forth when vessels—meaning the prepared body—are made more fine and ready thereby to take in that which we shall want and seek to find, such to partake of—that rich and weighty prize that yet lieth in the secret and Eternal mind—for there a valley deep under the water of Life doth lie, that shall bring forth the fruitful olive plants which shall be fed and nourished and hidden till of a strong and full grown stature they may come to be.

Then will they show themselves to the true Israel of God, that the beautiful Kingdom may come forth to spread and flourish everywhere in power and great glory, sealed with a mission of the Holy Ghost, acting and going forth in a wonderful working power for the confirmation of the truth of this dispensation in such a way as none shall resist, and no side light shall be able to counterfeit.

So strong and impregnable is the foundation of this temple body glory that neither dragon, beast nor false prophet shall be able to undermine it, for they are built upon the Rock, Christ, which is immovable. Therefore let none doubt, but be guarded with the Holy, Divine Faith which will ride the waves swiftly, leaving all unbelievers behind.

A race we have to run. Some may not yet be set out, others newly engaged and others a good way in the race; but blessed are they who shall this prize first win, that they may return, strengthen and encourage their companions in the race, who may see the rosy garden of victory in their hands and the diadem of precious stones as the prize which they have won.

The question may be asked: Who and where are those which are so resolute and strong in spirit as to hold out to the end of the race? For none can be found indeed but such as are risen with Christ, from the dead. He is and must be the racer in us, for all other legs we run with will soon tire and grow weary. Therefore, set not out till Christ—your life and strength—be raised in such qualified persons as have been separated and called out from these worldly principles.

This is evident, that the true sign of glory will break forth and enlighten the whole inward heavens and earth. Thus the Holy One will set footing in the inward ground of the heart, that it be in its throne habitation, there to reign till He subdues; and every thought and motion be made subject to Him. Then shall the heavens and the earth in the New Creation rejoice, that the King of the earth has taken to Himself His great power to reign Eternally in the wonderful power of His Spirit.

Therefore, as it is thus invisibly made manifest, so it will dilate itself and spread into a visible Kingdom. There are Seven visible signs that will make out the Dominion and Kingdom in its first appearance. You might ask: In what person? I would say: The Second Child, the Seventh and Last Messenger, and when the Seventh begins to sound, the mystery shall be finished. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

THE WORLD WILL REEL to and fro in judgment when they see Israel made Immortal, which shall be an amazing wonder of all the miracles that yet have been, which is the New Paradise again springing in the midst of His people, Israel. The beautiful Rose of Sharon and the Lily of the Valley which are altogether lovely, will lift up their heads and rejoice, fully realizing they are again in their own native Kingdom, which it is the good will and pleasure of their Divine Father to restore to them.

These rich diamonds of Wisdom never have been revealed since the days of the Lord Jesus until now in His Second Coming under the Voice of the Mighty Conquering Prince, Shiloh Immanuel, wherein there shall be no need of taking thought of this or that which belongs to the outward bodily state, for it will be given them as they stand united with Christ, their head, to possess the new earth and to inherit all things.

The seventh sign is putting on a transfiguration, which will be accomplished at the coming and appearing of Christ in them in His glorified figure, by the wonderful glance of which glory in transformation they behold the express image of His bright body.

A voice was heard, saying: "Arise! shine! for thy light is come." The glory of the Bridegroom is now become thy covering. The marriage here will be honored and blessed before the high throne of His Majesty, who giveth His full consent hereunto. Then what may we expect from the matrimonial unity but such offspring for the new creation of spirits that may be all pure and perfect, as was designed by the Father of eternity to bring forth after His similitude before Adam fell?

This purpose of God could never be made void, though a stop was permitted to be put to it for a while, for the bringing forth of the manifold Wisdom of God which was foreordained by Him who was from the eternal generation —the Son of God by whom all that was laid aside was to be called and repaired again to a far greater advantage.

Herein all deep things shall be made manifest for instruction and astonishment to all throughout the whole universe of God's creation. Therefore it remains now to be observed under the Voice of the Seventh Angel and those who follow, that there is evidence that the Kingdom is truly come and will begin as it was in the first Paradise, in male

172

and female, through the restoration of the lost Eternal Virgin nature.

As Eve did suck in the serpent's evil and introduced it unto the first Adam, thereby corrupting and involving him in the same transgression, there was a going out and dividing from God's eternal root, which banished them out of Paradise, wherein he lost the Kingdom and dominion.

Therefore, let us behold the Virgin rising in her rooff to draw and feed upon the Tree of Life, and having tasted of the virtue that Jesus Christ received at the River Jordan, begotten of the Father and conceived of the Mother by the true eternal marriage of male and female—the renewing of the blessed Word that God spoke in the beginning: "God blessed them and said unto them: Be fruitful and multiply and replenish the earth and subdue it and have dominion over the fish of the sea, and over the fowl of the air, and over every living thing that moveth upon the earth." Gen. 1:28.

This has been forgotten and lost out in the first Adam, for the many ages of time that have passed over, but the grace and purpose of God cannot be unfulfilled but must be made good. The pure Eternal Virgin nature will recover itself and stand over all the opposition of satan, whereby an end may be put to the sinful reign of the old world. Lamentation and bitter weeping will be a thing of the past and there shall be a great renovation, and changes will rise and come on gradually. So from hence a new generation shall spring and multiply here upon the earth and in this manner the Kingdom of God and His Christ shall come to be made manifest.

Blessed are those who stand in their lot in this wonderful age and time. Take notice how the afore-mentioned signs do go forward as a sure and certain sign we are near the Kingdom of God, which will run parallel according to the type of the first creation, "for the thing that has been shall be again and God requireth the thing of the past."

Now it may be asked: "What is required of those who are in a hopeful way of possessing and entering into the reign of this blessed day and looking forward to the time when the Eternal Virgin will appear to bring forth the heavenly birth, to multiply abundantly and replenish the new Paradise?" The answer is: Through the spirit of faith that shall arise and conquer all selfishness so as not to admit any doubt or stumbling, but make this passage in a strait line up to the glorified Jesus Christ, as He is invested with all power, as well in the lower regions as in the upper, and so unite with the powerful name—Alpha and Omega.

This faith in that great name must produce those mighty works and deeds mentioned by our Lord after His resurrection as a sign that shall follow those who believe. In My name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them; they shall lay their hands on the sick and they shall recover.

Now by virtue of these mighty acting powers redemption will be wrought out. What a happy time this will be for the 144,000; and all who are found alive shall stand and rejoice for this wonderful victory over sin, death, hell and the grave. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



DIVINE PASTURE.

"THE DESERT shall rejoice and bloom as the rose; it shall blossom abundantly and rejoice even with joy and singing. The glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it; the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord and the excellency of our God." Isa. 35:1,2.

Therefore, it is foreseen by the Spirit of Truth, what a wonderful time is approaching upon this visible earth, which predicts many great revelations and changes in order to the bringing in of that beautiful Kingdom, which shall have such a firm establishment as to admit no changes.

The wonderful alarm has gone forth through the sounding of the Seventh and last Messenger for His Israel to be gathered into one body, dwelling in the Spirit of Jehovah to fight this great battle that the decision may be given for those great heroes who shall hold out the fight of faith with that Holy Covenant vow.

A wonderful arrow shall pierce through the seven heads and ten horns of the beast, of which it is said: Who shall

174

be able to make war with it? None but those who mount upon the white horse, meaning our prepared bodies through purity and holiness; their strength shall be to tread down all power of evil spirits, that the body of Israel may be gathered together, which is to be understood inwardly or spiritually; as outwardly, evil spirits always prove to be your enemy.

It is plain to be seen that this time has commenced already. Therefore those who are here called upon who have renounced the mark and name of the beast, which hath numerous names and doth come forth from the troublesome sea of this world to cast up the muddy earth. All which resist and overcome are to be those who come forth from out the calm, serene and quiet ocean of God's love which the glassy sea doth represent, including where the great conqueror and overcomer is to be; for this Holy army shall bear the name of the Mighty Present God upon their foreheads and the sealed name of the Eternal Word upon their hearts, girding on the flaming sword of the Spirit whereby they shall put to flight all that with the beast and his kingdom do take part.

Be wise and understand, all those to whom this doth belong and try your most inward state, whether you do engage in the war for this Holy Immortal Lamb of God, or continually give place to this great enemy.

Therefore examine yourselves, within and without, and see where you stand in the fight; for the Holy Lamb's Kingdom shall prevail, which is opened here in the following treatise as a reward for those who shall hold out in strong resolution till they have gained the victory.

Now, by the commission from the wonderful Counselor and Leader of this heavenly land, I am to go forward and proceed further to declare and make known to such as have passed through this trying hour and have in a good degree abolished the body of sin, these joyful tidings, pronouncing to them that the Jubilee time is at hand and the everlasting gate now stands open for His chosen ones to return into their native Paradisical land.

The great Jehovah, through Jesus Christ, is our Leader, wherein each one casts their lot according to their Divine deeds which they have performed. So much larger and greater possession must be assigned, but no lack or deficiency shall be by any here. Such full portions are provided, for the free must not be in any way inferior to the first. described in this beautiful Book of Paradise, will be as an unshaken foundation.

The Lord Jesus Christ is this desirable, springing Root, wherein the beautiful morning Star of Wisdom has cast forth Her glances of Light, whereby it is clearly seen what a pleasant, peaceable and joyous state of life does here await the inhabitants of this new earth, which consists not of outward lands, houses, pomp or simple pleasures, but is Holy, pure, radiant and spiritual, and with it is prepared for each one to enjoy and possess in their own Divine way, where we may set forth mansions and tents, which absolutely God Himself will raise up tabernacles for the body, soul and spirit to inhabit, which no earthly powers can add to or diminish.

All refreshing and delightful tastings in abundance from this Spiritual Rock will also flow. No mortal can of this Divine food taste or know; rich and beautiful clothing also will become the Immortal clothing of this heavenly country, where robes must suit and agree with this Royal Court and family of the Triune Deity.

This all belongs to the inward and Divine body, which freely corresponds with the power and dominion of this celestial world; the passage being made by Christ—the ascending way—to go in and out and feed upon the Divine pasture which is ever new, fresh and flourishing, because there is a golden mist which waters it every moment and for as much as they are clothed upon, for Christ hath formed Himself therein, opening the rosy tincture of His own Holy Being.

Upon this account also the outward image has a right to possess such an accomplishment of all things as this temporary state can afford—habitations and vineyards and the olive fatness which in all fruitfulness may abound and spring in such blessings as the pure life of faith is to bring in; for these Holy ones of Paradise have no other care or labor but to dress, trim and watch their ground as their enclosed garden, henceforth to prevent all mixed matters that from the earthly parts may put forth.

Then nothing shall hinder or stop the free current of Abraham's blessings which abound and come in from the upper fountain stores. The coming and appearing of their Present God amongst His Holy, separated flock shall so clearly be manifested that all courtesies and favors shall

be bestowed upon them, even by those who are without, for they shall have the wherewith to bless such returns as shall far transcend all that this outward world can extend.

Thus the author has faithfully given forth out of Wisdom's bank and treasure, as much as may be for the inducement and encouragement of all who truly aspire to know a transplanting out of the wild, barren and cursed earth, to become a springing plant, namely, the body out of this Paradisical ground, where they may come to inherit all things.

Therefore these beautiful things are set before your eyes to provoke and hasten you who are of this elected number that must fill up the Holy Court, upon which the beautiful Rose of Sharon's glory, the bright face of covering, shall not be delayed, but speed up and make your flight as doves away, which is the voice of that cry in me to all who shall remain and intercede for you as for myself; that we may meet together in that beautiful Sharon's land, as roses are always springing and giving forth praises and honor to the Ascended Master, dwelling in the boundless circle of eternity.

Wherein our dearest Mother will lead us on, For never can we lay our weapons down Till we possess of Thy bright Sun And wear Thy starry crown, Enthroned with our Immanuel dear, All conquering, born in us the Spouse and Son In blissful love, divine union unite The Lily, the Rose of Sharon, in precious praise to Thee, The living faith possess, and are assured the victory. All hail, all hail from the God of Love, Her Voice, all charming, being the Virgin from above. You claim the great Jehovah, victory's love, Possessing the happy plains where nature grows, Eternal, pure, where milk and honey flows; Rivers of oil and the New Kingdom wine In fair meadows run fruitful and divine, On silver branches, Tree of Life descends; All plenteous bliss, luxurious, without end. Seven mighty mountains here transcending in height, Flowing with lilies bright To fill our darling heroes with delight. Rose and Lily, twain, in one combine And shall in us unite.

Our Mother dear, the New Jerusalem, Now calls the glassy ocean's tide to stem. She comes to meet Her high ascended race, Glancing Her jasper light, love's precious grace, And flies with open arms to your embrace. She unlocks Her pearly portals, streaming down Celestial virtues from each precious stone Flaming in Her bright garment, rich foundation. Her streets are paved with love, Her heavenly mould Of living, precious treasures of God. No sun She needs, nor moon's inferior ray; God's Presence makes Her everlasting day. Nothing profane, no curse can enter here; This clime not one polluted thought can bear, All rejoicing to the melodious sound They spring in divine triumphs Circled with the saints and angels' beauteous train. Then shall the morning stars together sing And echoing loud, the New Creation rings. The victorious, both in heaven and earth are crowned. Praise to the God of Israel, peace on earth is found, Wherein mercy and love have met together; Righteousness and peace have kissed each other.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



VISION TO SEVENTH ANGEL.

AND I, JOHN saw the Holy City, New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband—Rev. 21:2.—which means to say Jerusalem Above, the Mother of us all. He foresaw Her in Spirit coming down from God out of heaven to prepare the Bride, Jerusalem below, as the heavenly descends into the earthly.

Man is to be prepared and made Godman; that is, in the image and likeness of God; male and female created He them; bone of His bone and flesh of His flesh, less the blood; as the blood is to be cleansed and washed away, for

Digitized by Google

flesh and blood cannot inherit the Kingdom of God. Therefore it must be taken away that flesh and bone may become the habitation for the Mighty God of Jacob to dwell in, as it is written: "I am with you, and shall be in you," John 14:7, having their vile bodies changed and fashioned like unto His glorious body of flesh and bone which saw not corruption, wherein dwelleth the fulness of the Godhead; raised higher than angels, crowned with honor and glory; the First-born Son of God among many brethren, which shall be made manifest; for the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the Sons of God, called the Bride, the Lamb's wife, the Church of God who shall be made like Him.

Therefore great is the mystery of Godliness—God manifested in the flesh—when mortal puts on Immortality at the sound of the last trump, which is the trump of God; the sounding of the Seventh Angel of God by which the mystery shall be finished; Rev. 10:7.—which is the mystery of Godliness, God manifested in the flesh. Therefore the sounding of the Mighty Angel brings us back to the Flying Roll—the Little Book opened—that is, unsealed in the hand of the Angel; Rev. 10:2—the Mother's Book, who is joined to Christ, Her Head. Therefore it is called Shiloh, being male and female, wherein Jerusalem Above has come down to Zion and Jerusalem below; by which man shall be prepared and finished, made in the image and likeness of God. 2 Cor. 4:4.

As touching the Angel of Light going before the Archangel, John speaks of it as an angel flying through the midst of heaven having the Everlasting Gospel to preach to them that dwelleth upon the earth—Rev. 14:6—which is a Flying Message for the Ingathering of Israel. When John heard the utterings of the seven thunders and was about to write, it was said: "Seal up these things and write them not"; but was it not said to him that he should prophesy again before many nations, peoples, tongues and kings? Rev. 10:11. And whose voice was heard in the second watch of the night of the eleventh hour. Did not Jesus say of John: "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? John 21: 22.

Was it not written of Michael—the Spirit of Jesus, who was also called the Archangel—that He should stand up for the deliverance of His people, Israel? And at that time there should be a time of trouble such as never was even to that same time again. This may be applied to the First

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Coming of Christ in Jesus, but we would ask: Did He deliver and gather Israel out at that time? No! not according to the Scriptures; but no prophecy of the Scriptures is of any private interpretation. 2 Peter 1:20. He stood up at that time, but remember, Israel were scattered and given up until the time of the end.

When Jesus Christ said He was going, the disciples said: "Where will He go? Will He go to the dispersed of Israel among the Gentiles?" Did not Jesus Christ also say to His disciples: It is not for you to know the times and the seasons, which the Lord has put in His own power." Jesus Christ Himself, referred to the time of the end, like Daniel and other prophets at that time, saying that, at the time of the end there would be a time of trouble such as never was or ever shall be-Matt. 24:21-and that the Second Child should stand up in His stead-Eccl. 4:15-called the man Branch, the Son of man, who would stand up by the Spirit of Jesus-Michael-and that He would send His angels to gather His Elect from the uttermost parts of the earth to the uttermost parts of heaven, knowing it was to come upon the earth-that is, the Immortal Spirit of God-Zion and Jerusalem who came down as fore-shown, which is called the Holy City; and at that time Thy people shall be delivered, every one whose name is written in the Book. Rev. 13:8. What book? The Book of Life, the Little Book open in the hand of the angel. Rev. 3:5.

Therefore if Israel will judge themselves, they shall not be judged, for the gifts and calling of God are without repentance. Rev. 11:29. The Law and Gospel virtually stand as the testimony of the two prophesying witnesses which have been dead in the streets; a dead letter to both Jew and Gentile having on their grave clothing, yet they did not bury them. Therefore Law and Gospel being dead to them, they are under the curse of the dead letter which killeth under the seals of the tomb.

Therefore the saints which have been killed for the testimony of Jesus Christ, are crying out from under the altar upon which Jesus was laid; like the blood of Abel, they are crying up from the ground for the just and godly vengeance upon them that dwelleth on the earth. Rev. 6:10. All are waiting and crying out from above and from below for the day of judgment and for the establishment of God's Peaceable Kingdom upon earth.

At an unexpected time and in an unexpected way, the Flying Roll comes forth swift and powerful as the Flying

Digitized by Google

Chariots from between two mountains—Zech. 6:1—under which the prisioners of hope are held, and at this Trumpet sound both the quick and the dead shall awake at the voice and summons of God. So it is written: "When the Seventh Angel begins to sound, the mystery shall be finished as declared unto His servants, the prophets." Did not Jesus Christ say: "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee?" And did not He say: "Without a vision the people perish? But the vision is for an appointed time, and at the end it shall speak, it shall not lie; though it tarry, wait for it, it shall surely come."

Therefore beloved Israel, was not the vision to be given to the Seventh Angel, as thunder following the lightning flash of the Spirit from the Presence of God, all pointing down to the sounding of the Seventh; and all being written for us—the Spirits of the Just, or the seed which was to come to whom the promise was made. Therefore in the fourth watch of the hour, the Son of man, namely Shiloh Immanuel, male and female, came with the Seventh Key to unlock the third and last watch; and Israel shall be gathered unto Shiloh, and they shall see eye to eye when the Lord brings again Zion.

These also are the words of Benjamin when he said: "Benjamin and Mary, the Messengers, were commanded to prophesy to the world and let their voices be heard, and I have commanded thee to declare it, and the Messengers have been faithful to do so." Therefore, all those who have been faithful to hold to their first confidence, proving that they stood with the union of the Godhead in heaven, the reward for them is Immortality; and they shall hear the Voice of God calling out their names one by one, proving that they are worthy to enter into the Eden of Paradise; to live and reign with our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, throughout one Eternal Day. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

LOST EDEN FOUND.

"ON THE EAST three gates, on the north three gates,

on the south three gates and on the west three gates; and the wall of the City had twelve foundations, and in them the names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb." Rev. 21:13,14. This signified the opening of the ministry which has been for some ages shut up, which shall rise again out of the Divine, Eternal root in great magnificence and glory; and the Lord Jesus Christ in His humble and Divine way did order and call twelve disciples, that they might be witnesses of His mighty works and deeds, as He was the Son of God, a Savior of all.

Therefore let it be understood in this, the time of His Second Coming, He will now elect and call twelve disciples who have passed through the regeneration, proving themselves to be His foundation builders, who shall stand each one to his gate entrusted with the Key thereof, to take out and open as they are directed by the Mighty Present God; and so go on to multiply the number of disciples until they be countless, for the publishing and revealing of this Divine and glorious ministration that consists purely of the fiery baptism of the Holy Ghost, which all those who shall find admittance through these gates must be made partakers of as they shall pass through the three Holy circles before mentioned.

Herein they shall be made natives, to dwell and inherit this new Divine Paradise. Therefore it is to be understood that those who are born natives in this Holy Land, have government and laws quite different from the manner of the worldly principle, for all here moves according to the Divine, Supreme working wheel that winds them up to a mighty, high and wonderful act of faith through these sacred arts and senses of which they are inspired with wisdom and knowledge to find out.

These have been lost and never could be found out till Jesus Christ replenished it again in Paradise ground; and before this Divine Message could be brought forth, there could be but little expectation of the establishment of that Kingdom in which the reign and dominion of Christ shall appear.

This new, wonderful court and palace within, and the new walls without, were described to me with the works of counsel and information, with assurance that such an order or principle should open and give place for joy and

praise to the inhabitants of this new earth, whereby the old earth with all their craft, merchandise, pomp, riches and glory they have gotten thereby, shall all be out of date.

Therefore they will cry for the rocks and mountains to fall upon them to hide them from the face of the Lamb, for the great day of the Lord has come and who shall be able to stand? None who have the mark of the beast can enter into this Holy Land; they must first obtain their freedom from the Supreme Judge and Lawgiver and receive the seal of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost upon their foreheads to signify that they are ordained free, designed here to work and act, not by their outward bodily strength, but by the operation and acting of the Spirit.

Now it may be asked: Are we to be gathered into one place? Yes, as it is written: "I will gather you one by one, O ye children of Israel, and bring you to Zion." Therefore it is a Divine principle that opens itself individually, and each one may have a Paradise opened within him, proving himself to be a joint heir to this golden circle, being a builder and laying the foundation-subduing his own will -by Him who is the springing flower of that seed of the Eternal Godhead that does here show itself, giving forth its increase and multiplying as the ground is wholly prepared like unto the temple body of Jesus Christ and will be built and the spiritual stones will be joined together in one accord to worship God in Spirit; waiting together for the fulness of the spiritual power; giving themselves up entirely to this great and wonderful work that the Divine Spirit may awaken those who are lying scattered in many nations and kingdoms; that they may have a call to the temple body rising visibly here, in the City of David where it is pitched by the Seventh mighty sounding Angel, who was to finish the work and cut it short in righteousness; bringing them up as children and disciples of the Heavenly Wisdom, who will assuredly make all provision for the outward bodily part, seeking after what is for the heavenly. born souls that are redeemed out of the world.

These are the things that our blessed Lord tells us the Gentiles seek after; but the Father stands more Divinely charged for His own family, as knowing what things are needful for them, and by conferring that spiritual gift, which is faith in Him as the Key that opens the unknown storehouse where all treasures shall stand open at the hand of the faithful, which must be steady and never wavering,

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

looking upward with a fixed eye, not dividing between two principles.

Then it will be experienced as it was by the great patriarchs and prophets of old, who were encompassed with blessings on the right hand and on the left; not knowing what way they would be brought in; confiding in the everlasting fountain that was unsealed unto them in all its fruitful springs.

This is such a dispensation as cannot gain with any but such as are of the high faith of Abraham who was obedient and was called of God, who as a father did much transcend in giving his son a lot, which was a figure of his Immortal inheritance.

Therefore he said in confidence of his God, that he would not be holden for a shoe-latchet to the evil spirit. It is little known or considered what faith may extend to in relating to the increase of all temporal blessings: "For I will never leave thee nor forsake thee." The words of the Holy, blessed Jesus Christ, who was manifested in our human form, paying the full price of our redemption, has opened that gate whereby we may return to our native country again.

All of His Elect have put Him on as their essential Paradise body, though in this world in their outward figure they may in their habitation be yet in the true liberty of the Spirit. They maintain their interest and conversation in Christ, wherein is the Divine mystery, opening and delighting Himself in the Immortal Soul, telling us, O Thou beloved, where Thou feedest and where Thou keepest Thy flock to rest at noonday, because Thou hast sent Thy Seventh sounding Angel, not only to give us intelligence but to lead and bring us up to Thy glorious rest in Thee; as making us partakers of the same glory which Thou hast prepared for us in Thyself, before the foundation of the world was.

Now it may be inquired of further, upon whom Paradise principles shall be made manifest. In answer thereto: They are such as have a peculiar and high degree of faith to set themselves apart, keeping themselves steadily on watch, which has been known already by some, both in ages past and also present, which has not been without effect.

They have witnessed the opening of the spiritual, temporal climate where all peaceable and pleasant conversations with their priestly Lord and King are enjoyed; who are required in spirit to keep their walk in the inward, new planet earth, and as the visible Paradise was separated from the gross part of this old world, so it is to be understood in the garden of God enclosed; and as Adam went out of Paradise into the world, so now in the restoration they are returning again through the union with the Spirit of Christ, wherein there is abiding in this place a most free and glorious liberty.

Therefore, after one being situated here, there is no turning their eye out or from the Tree of Life, for we are not out of all danger of being tempted until we become an established root and are grounded so firmly into the Tree of Life that nothing may shake or disturb these ascended spirits.

Therefore, when we have passed our examination state in both principles—the outward and the inward—then will be the season to any who are this far advanced to expect the Mighty Holy Ghost power will be poured down as a rushing wind and warm penetrating showers, which will bring up the beautiful increase or token of Christ's Presence returning, showing forth the distinguishing mark of other apostles' resurrection of those various powers and gifts that the apostles were endowed and replenished with.

Therefore, the spirit of prophecy will show things both present and things to come; as also the renewing of the healing through the beautiful Balm of Gilead that shall be sent forth through and by the oily pool by the Angel of the Covenant of Eternal Life. Therefore:

> After many years of battle and toil How precious do the gracious tidings sound Of Sharon's glory and the lost Eden found.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

THE BOOK OF PARADISE

ROBE OF GLORIFICATION.

"THOU HAST MADE US unto our God, kings and priests; and we shall reign on the earth." Rev. 5:10. This agrees with these latter prophecies that have been brought forth as the renewed witnesses and testimony of Jesus Christ. The three sorts of golden liquor in the golden cup, answers to the threefold office and function of these loving elders that are to be enthroned with Christ, the Lord.

Faith is first begotten as a quickening Spirit, carrying with it a mighty, deep thirst to drink in of this Living blood; which answer to Christ's own Words: "Except you eat of My flesh and drink of My blood you have no life in you," the virtue of which must cleanse and take away the Adamic evil that sin hath contracted, thus producing a healing spring that renews Spiritual Life continually.

This is the blood of the Covenant which relates to the high order of the Melchisedec priesthood. Therefore the flaming breath is appropriated to the spirit of prophecy that searcheth into the deep things of all foreknowing Wisdom, wherein those hidden treasures of knowledge do lie, making known the mind and counsel of God to the things past, present and to come.

Though there has been a great relapse, sinking down and quenching the Spirit even unto death, now a resurrection thereof is witnessed and is upon its further growth and increase that God may justify in this abounding dispensation of express revelation of His mind.

The third draught is of the Holy healing Oil, which gives the sacred understanding of this Holy, Kingly dominion, which the saints of the Most High have never yet reached unto so as to reign over the earth.

Now it may be known what it is that has retarded and kept back the possession of this Kingdom—because they have not been drinking in of these two foregoing, Divine and special liquors in that measure as to have it their daily portion, though it cannot be denied but some have drunk deeply thereof, but not being able to contain it as a constant flowing spring.

But behold! a cry has come forth from the Mighty Head Prince and King to those who are in the believing spirit and we are pleased to let them know that this is the great day of the feast of the tabernacle, wherein the great powers of the Holy Ghost are offered freely, to be given forth and emptied into the sanctuary vessels according to this foreordination

Digitized by Google

and predestination; and now, upon such a free generation the Mighty Holy Spirit is calling and would not slack their pace, but throw off every heavy weight and whatsoever of this earthly mould doth cleave to them, and unshackle their feet.

It is time that doth require all haste, for the Millenium summer from the heavens is now breaking forth, in which their flight may be easy and pleasant, for the gales and wind of the Spirit do warmly blow and draw up from all that is of the earthly. Therefore, proudly skip and leap, ye lambs who are anointed to this kingly fold and be no longer supplanted of your rights, who to the Christlike crown belong, that as priestly powers here over the earth in Him you may come to reign.

Behold the spirit and you will see the everlasting gates of Lebanon stand open and free, where on the paved walks of love you will be greeted and kindly received by the Holy Shepherd and His priestly Bride, the Jerusalem Mother who hath provided here to entertain you.

The seven overflowing pools which water this garden, like the seven thunders, or seven Messenger Angels, which make it always flowing and springing from the descending showers of the upper heavens, giving marvelous feedings and refreshment to the chosen, Ascended Spirits, in which Righteousness doth always reign and abide—thus wonderful Paradise which will everywhere be opened so that each individual person may carry this new heaven and earth with them, and Christ, their Holy dominion.

Though this be in the midst of the wilderness where the wild plants do grow and would be tempted by them—seeing fair and delicious fruits—yet no force or power will they have to corrupt or draw the mind from what is related to and enjoyed in this Paradise land, for the inhabitants thereof, as the lily purity in Christ, their life shall come to its perfection; they shall be all temptation proof, as Christ Himself while He conversed upon this earth.

Never give place to anything that might deteriorate from His high descent, such as—Christlike—are now upon their coming forth, to whom He will commit the reign of His government; who shall be priests, each in their order, which shall have all free communion and correspondence with Christ and the highest of those saints that have put on the robe of glorification.

These are they who shall be the first springing fruits, separated and redeemed out of the earth to bear dominion

over it, for the Holy Ghost power from the sevenfold pool into which they are baptized shall expressly show forth what they are designed for, not only to go forth to make report of this approaching Kingdom, but to be active instruments in the establishment of it, by overthrowing that which is Babylonish and earthly and making discovery of all false appearance of such as do pretend to own that Spiritual Kingdom, but are found as hollow and empty trunks that bear a name to live when they are dead, not having the sap of the Spirit in them.

Upon the plains of Sharon where the spicy plants do grow, it will be given to them to discern what under the face of this covering doth show itself, so that by the rising of this apostolic Spirit all false imaginations will be tried, that they may no more go forth to deceive the simple and ignorant mind, which will prove a terrible shaking to this old heaven and earth which must have an overturning.

Therefore, while the mighty Trump is sounding—let all who have drunk only of the bitter waters and outward husk of the grape, but have not tasted the sweet, royal blood of it, that it might become a fountain of life within them—make their call to be transplanted from their wild and briary soil into this fruitful land of all blessings.

Now methinks there is an echoing cry in my ear saying: Here is made mention of a strange and wonderful time and state to be made manifest in this visible world. But when shall it be? The only answer from the Spirit of Truth and prophecy is: The time is here and the call is for us to come.

The first spark from the Holy Ghost has been sown and they are still sowing in the new refined earth; therefore fitly prepared in persons scattered and dispersed here and there; in some of them lying still under-ground, in others putting forth, but yet young and tender, others growing up to a wonderful degree as being under a more fruitful and thriving climate in such as have weathered out all storms and shakings and have stood their ground.

These are they who come near and shall be the first Immortal Lillies to put on their rosy crowns and will produce births of a Godlike Spirit and nature that shall go forth in a Nazarite purity, being accomplished with all commanding powers that shall not fail to spring from the Godlike Root within and shall stand in these latter days to judge the earth and to bind down the oppressor of it, for I will make thine enemies thy footstool and nothing shall hurt nor harm in all My Holy Mountain saith the Lord.

Digitized by Google

Therefore, knowing that the Virgin Law and Testimony given in Paradise—for the Spirits of the Just were never driven out of Paradise—to which I say, and say it again, wherefrom I shall never depart, but I am resolved to cleave to it and to stand by until it shall make me altogether righteous and so complete that the Holy Ghost might rejoice to see that God has perfected Holiness in such a high degree by the Mighty Present God; and He will guard me from all harm. Jehovah will be my safe guard, yea, the Holy, Blessed Trinity will ever watch my safety.

The Almighty God, the Prince of Peace, has appeared to the Second Child which is to rule the nations with a rod of iron, showing forth the Mighty Present God's power in this world, and also great wonders—greater than Moses ever did—for through that Eternal, Immortal Eye She shall point out to all of Her lawful, legitimate heirs the Holy, Divine Wisdom, which shall be brought into manifestation and replenish the earth, the body, that God may walk in the midst of it and no longer be unknown to His Elect who are refined from all dross, thereby gaining a free and open entrance into the Holy Jerusalem.

Therefore the partition must be broken down, that Christ above and Christ beneath may join together for Eternal happiness; but here it may be asked: How can this be as long as the body is terrestrial, for an earthly body cannot ascend to the Mighty God's glory? Answer: Therefore a new body is prepared, even a heavenly body, such as Christ had.

He could change His form how and when He pleased, so He appeared to Moses and Elias in His transfiguration in a bright, refined body—and then came down again in a terrestrial body to the sight of mortal people, which power shall be renewed again in those prepared bodies who can personate Christ upon the earth.

They shall ascend and descend at pleasure, proving they have themselves ready, which state will exceed all visions of the glorified person of Christ, for without this celestial body we cannot hold out in that Divine and sweet communion hid with Christ—which shall be in the Kingdom of saints where there is such a body prepared, which shall be able to pass into the invisible where the Kingdom of God dwells.

It is given to me to see the approaching day in the Spirit, therefore, if the representation be so glorious what will the thing itself be when actually accomplished. Therefore this report which the Holy Ghost has given of it behooves all Israel to enter into that Living Faith, for it is the fulfillment

of all these wonderful things concerning the reign of Christ, wherein must be terminated in the Virgin seed which will produce a new generation.

"And there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a woman clothed with the sun, the moon under Her feet and upon Her head a crown of twelve stars." Rev. 12:1. This was revealed from the vision which beloved John saw; and these twelve stars represent the twelve tribes which are to be gathered to receive the Divine drops as they fall from the heavenly cloud; for which is required a well purified vessel, namely the body, in which no taint or defilement doth remain. Therefore they can see the clouds break in sending their showers down upon the ground, namely their prepared bodies.

This I mention for the sake of those who are in this Divine ministration of revelation now from this Eternal Wisdom, the Holy Mother of Zion, wherein a birth is to be born in which nothing but joy, life, blessings and eternal power dwelling within this domain shall take place, which we are to declare to our little flock bringing such tidings of joy that so far exceeds that of Gabriel to the Virgin Mary who was blessed among women, being designed to be the mother of our blessed Jesus in His fleshly appearance.

Hark ye now! by this Eternal Virgin Mother, the Mighty Present God has brought forth the Second Child who has come in the name of Shiloh Immanuel, God with us, as a mighty ruler and protector over all the earth; who is really and truly fulfilling whatsoever was typical in Solomon's reign. Now this Holy, Divine, Eternal Mother will bring forth Her sons and daughters like unto Jesus Christ at the River Jordan, begotten of the Father, conceived of the Mother and in God's appointed time She will bring them forth in Immortality; restoring to them their Immortal inheritance to establish His beautiful Kingdom here upon earth.

Blessed are they who have first known the painful feeling under Her severe discipline, for such shall be Her polished pillars on which She shall engrave Her Virgin name, as the Holy One hath said: Who are the true and faithful witnesses who have taken off the Virgin's veil that they may see Her as in a looking glass to behold Her perfection, thus coming to know Her; wherein She shall not part from us, but lead and teach us in the Divine understanding which is pleasing to the Mighty Present God, thus bringing a joyful feeling in the Holy breath which is purified by fire.

Then we shall see what shall follow the harmony of these

Digitized by Google

scenes which is the chariot of the Virgin nature, the pattern which we are to go by, for which we are also called to look into Her looking glass so that it may stir up all Divine desires in us to have those senses in us which will cause a wonderful awakening.

O great Goddess and Queen of all the earth! now after so long a time away, we are thankful to the Mighty Present God you have come to earth to stay. O Thou mighty and Holy Wisdom, the only espoused of God, knowing and remembering us who are brought to Thy feet and have been under Thy Divine discipline, allot Thyself to be our golden crown; that we may advance step by step, higher toward Thy heavenly throne from whence Thy golden sceptre is stretched forth to lay hold of as we pass through beyond every dark cloud, for which causes the bright sun now doth shine, guiding us on to that blessed Oracle; and "He who gave the Oracle then gives it now." Therefore there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



BEGINNING OF THE NEW WORLD.

TESUS SENT two of His disciples and said: "Go ye into the village over against you in which, in your entrance you shall find a colt tied whereon yet never man sat. Loose him and bring him hither; and if any man ask you why do you loose him, thus shall you say unto him: Because the Lord hath need of him. And as they were loosing the colt the owner thereof said unto them: Why loose ye the colt? and they said: The Lord hath need of him and they brought him to Jesus. And they cast their garments upon the colt and they sat Jesus thereon; and as He went they spread their clothes in the way and when He was coming nigh, even now at the descent of the Mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen, saying: Blessed be the King that cometh in the name of the Lord, peace in heaven and glory in the highest. Some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto Him: Master rebuke Thy disciples; and He answered and said unto them:

Digitized by Google

I tell you that if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out." Luke 19:30-40.

At this the time of His Second coming under the sweet Voice of Shiloh Immanuel, let them come with rejoicing and singing into the Holy Temple. Let His sweet, heavenly Voice break the cedars of Lebanon. Let it shake the wilderness and let every one that heareth it speak of His glory. Amen and Amen! He will give strength to His people, yea, unto His Immortal Church. To the least among the thousands of Judah wilt Thou give strength. Yea, He will bless them with peace. Yea, even with the peace of Jerusalem wilt Thou bless them. O Israel, let us rejoice.

But on the other hand, the proud He will scatter in the imaginations of their hearts. The Mighty Conquering Prince will pull down the mighty from their thrones and will exalt the humble and meek. Yea, He shall exalt and establish them and they shall be established as anointed in His temple to go out no more: therefore let thy right hand do this, O God of Israel. Let even those that know not that they are wretched, miserable and poor be brought to buy of thee the gold of Ophir—which is seven times tried in the fire—that they might be rich. Let those that know not that they are blind be convinced, thus having their eyes anointed with the eye-salve, that they may see and obtain the blessings of the pure in heart; that they may be prepared to buy of thee the white raiment and the Immortal Robe; that the shame of their nakedness may not appear and the Holy Anointed One be clothed with righteousness. Let them rejoice that they have found the Law of Paradise that was given by Wisdom for the translated spirits that belong to this Immortal Church.

The Voice of the Mighty Present God did thus cry out, saying: "Unseal the Living Testimony!" wherein new and fresh things will be revealed. For inasmuch as they are honest seekers and loving inquirers, so accordingly My Spirit is at hand to open seal after seal till the whole mystery of a total and full redemption shall be understood. Now the same Voice did the Second time cry out, saying: "Ye that have an ear to hear what the Spirit saith, remove all stumbling blocks out of the way, for the Lord whom ye have waited for is drawing near to be revealed in and after a wonderful manner."

Therefore, My dear little flock, assemble yourselves together and wait in the unity of pure love, praying in the Holy Ghost, who shall go forth to multiply more universally.

So shall My Kingdom appear upon the earth, proving themselves they are the anointed ones dwelling in Righteousness in My own likeness and so, beholding Myself in them, My joy shall be filled. Oh, I am your Immanuel, wherein I am the Tree of Life that with variety of fruits shall you feed as you are a fountain of divine gardens unto Me. So will the golden floods from the Mighty Present God flow to water you throughout; and in this Divine way you may grow and spring as the Lily and Rose of Sharon, in the midst of which your Holy Shepherd will walk and lovingly with you talk, so that you shall not complain that I am a stranger unto you and gone away to leave you as if there were nothing more to hear from Me. It is far from Me to desert My loved ones, for I am that Ancient, Present Rock that will still abide with you to reveal and give forth the power of all acting wonders. Hark ye to the Voice that is calling out: Blow ye the trumpet and proclaim it is the beginning of the glorious reign of the Lord Jesus Christ who has come to pitch His throne in Virgin minds, into which the honey dew shall fall to keep them from all famine and drouth.

For now the fountain of Life stands open to refresh and cherish every ascending Spirit who is climbing up step by step until we arrive safely unto our Father's throne, wherein He is now gathering and preparing them by the sounding of this present Trump which is now blowing from thence to knit them in pure unity of the Virgin Immortal Church, that they may be presented as one Holy Bride without the least spot of defilement, by the beloved Bridegroom, to His Father.

Therefore grace, love, peace and joy be multiplied from Him who was, and is, and is to come. The establishment of this Immortal Church cannot be by man, nor by man's wisdom, but by the Holy Spirit which Christ, our Prince and Savior, sent in His own name to build upon the foundation of the Father and the Son, a Rock indeed, which remaineth steady and unshaken from time to eternity. Indeed. who else is found sufficient for the great ingathering and building of these Holy Temple Stones that are to be fitted completely together, to make up this glorious Immortal Church that may be presented all fair, without spot, thus becoming the espoused and Bride of the Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ. Herein you will find the whole subject in the wonderful Revelation, even to the bringing out of all that are found in lifeless form into the very substance of life, through and by the Holy Spirit—where the increase and growing up is

known—into that body in which God will move and work, which will fulfil all prophecies that have been in this, the Twelfth and Last hour. We have good assurance given from the fresh-springing words of Wisdom, that may produce a sealed commission, not only in a letter, but from the feeling of the fiery breath, by which alone I desire to make it known to you, and thence to send pure love greetings to those whose ears are open and ready to receive what the Spirit of Truth hath declared and unfolded in this writing. It shall be published and sent to the ends of the earth to feed upon and be refreshed in this all-fruitful and pleasant pasture, being satisfied here in drinking that Living water and eating that Living bread from heaven.

What a rejoicing feeling within my heart when He appeared to me in His bright, beautiful, sunny garment and said: "Follow Me! I am the Light! Be of good cheer! This is the beginning of the New World." Oh, what a revelation this was to me; and that beautiful sun-ray will overshadow all believers; the holy and just ones, and above all, put on the meek and simple, childlike spirit, wherein the worldly wisdom can never reach the deep things of the Spirit.

But let it be remembered, there is power and authority in the Word of Life that was from the beginning and is now come to bear its own living record in our day, which Word is the Spirit of Truth and Wisdom. Let none resist, but open their ear and the door of their heart and mind to take it in; and so you will of that living hope partake and bear the Living Testimony with us, that the Morning Star has arisen to lead us out of all darkness into the beautiful Sunlight of His Word. Grace and goodness hath now abounded in us through Christ Jesus, our Lord, who came and offered Himself to be crucified upon the cross to save His Bride from corruption and death.

Therefore there is not a door that He passes by, but at one time or another He knocks at it and would find entrance, to redeem and fetch out His own Eternal Spirit from under bondage, death and misery, whereby the fallen race is so overcharged and weighed down in their spirit that they cannot get up to shake off their earthly dust to walk with God like unto Enoch, not observing the counsel of the Lord Jesus Christ, first to seek the Kingdom of Heaven and with all thy gettings to get Wisdom.

But alas, this will not do. Christ will not be served last. Wherefore, let not the serpent beguile any who seek the

pearl of Christ's Kingdom, but hark ye to the tidings that are brought forth from the bright east, that the Lord is going to bring forth Himself in a new and marvelous resurrection, such as never was yet. There He sends His Holy Spirit of prophecy to proclaim what He intends to fulfil according to His promises and decree. To this end He has shown what gates are to open to give entrance into where His Divine flock might unite together in sending out praise and honor to our Immortal King. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



HOLY WARRIORS.

JESUS SAID: "If ye had known Me, ye should have known My Father also: and from henceforth ye know Him, and have seen Him." Philip said unto Him: "Lord, show us the Father and it sufficient us." Jesus said unto him: "Have I been so long a time with you and yet hast thou not known Me, Philip? He that hath seen Me hath seen the Father; and how sayest thou then, show us the Father?" John 14:7-9.

Oh, where is thy faith and why still so slow to believe what is to be beyond all simple feeling of old age with its infirmities? Is there not another age that I have set before thee which you are to keep your aim and eye upon from the time and date into which you were born into My Spirit.

You are not to mind how short you are from coming up to that good old age and eldership, in spiritual humility and full grown body of My strength and power, which is to have its increase, though you may have seen humblings by others in its decay and decrease, which yet must not weaken the force and power of the springing and growing of that Living faith, though it stands in the midst of thorny ground in overspreading all which from the deepest funds of Me, thy God shall still make it spring and live.

Herein we shall stand as it were upon a mountain, yea Mount Zion, in a very clear and sunny air; and a door shall be open therein with an invitation to His ascended ones,

195

whose spirits were made free to draw off from the common walks of the inhabitants of the world and enter thereinto, where we shall find the precious golden grains which are to be from the Paradise ground; and here we must be ground down to make heavenly manna, which is to be provided for those that were separated from all dross, to live upon the increase of this meat which shall never fail; for so long as the Holy wind from the Eternal element should still stir their sails about them, a fresh growing should be and so the renewed fruits of faith should be for the sustaining and strengthening of the birth of Christ till it should arrive to its full maturity.

The word was added: Suffer the grain of faith to be under the grinding mill that they make up such a pure mould from the leaves of Deity which shall pass and so make a most Divine and savory meat, which shall be angelic food for all such as shall hitherto yield themselves up, even those just and perfect ones who live upon the Living faith.

The concluding word was: You must not think much to have your faith ground down, tried and proven, wherein, following the call and summons from the Lord God of hosts to the Lamb's Holy warriors, to fight His battle in the power and might of that Spirit which shall go on conquering and to conquer.

Therefore, there is a counsel of war to be called in the heavens in order to the raising of a spiritual army that was to fight the Lamb's battle under Christ, their great General, for His Kingdom that has been so long expected to come upon the earth could not otherwise be brought down in dominion and power over this lower principle where the beast and the dragon have had so long a reign, but by the force of the spiritual warriors, for hitherto many ages and times have run out and nothing was expected of the recovering of the Lamb's rights of His Kingdom in His saints. Now His Words come to His ascended ones to take fresh courage, that there was a decree sealed for the raising up of such a mighty, invisible army as shall fight valiantly till they have overcome and regained that possession which does by right belong to Him who is the King over all worlds, whether in the heights above or here below, which is a new method that shall now be taken.

Much has been spoken and many calls have been to the exercise of these spiritual weapons and many have put on the armour, but put it off again before they have gained the victory, being apt to faint and grow weary, meeting with such hard and strong contest from that prince and power of the air with all his numberless legions, but it was said to the faithful: Be of good comfort, for his day is expiring, and there is a priestly host that is to come forth out of God's tabernacle who shall be clothed with the fiery breath of the Holy Ghost. No rumors or noise in the outward hostile way shall be heard here, for all these spiritual weapons are invisible and shall be exercised so as to do execution upon the violators and oppressors of the Lord's heritage, which do set themselves in battle array for the maintaining of their own kingdom.

Therefore, all which shall be scattered by these powers, so strongly being against them that they themselves shall be amazed and confess there is no dealing with or standing out against this mighty host of the Lord, with whom is the flaming sword proceeding out of their mouth; and the motto that they bear upon their breast is: The Eternal Word that gains the victory by His own blood.

Thus the standard shall be lifted up so high as to cast a dread upon all the armies of the enemies that they will run and great fear shall be put upon them. Then the faithful soldiers of the Lord Jesus Christ shall hear His Voice saying: Blessed and highly honored shall all those be that shall offer and enlist themselves under the great General in this royal and Holy army, proving they have been brought up and qualified in Wisdom's school; trained in Divine skillfulness in the use of principle instruments and in the understanding of spiritual war, for which cause there is enough for all Her children who must first commence war against what within themselves is so repugnant and opposing to the full possession of the love and peaceable Kingdom of the Prince and Lord of Life, wherein they must expect to meet strong encounters, but as they obey and follow the rules of their Captain and Leader, the conquest will be obtained.

Further, these Holy warriors are to be qualified with love and not push against or wound each other, all agreeing on this one point; to fight for their Lord and Master's rights. Such as are found in this Holy Spirit shall prove they are endowed with power whereby they shall prevail. As they have overcome all within themselves, so also outwardly and visibly, fulfilling that prophecy that by the iron rod the nations shall be subdued under them.

Now as to the time, it is not to be put as a day far off, but the time is present and has already begun in some that are known and regenerated in the heavens, and shall from a little number to a full body increase.

Now the question might be asked upon whom this lot They are to be considered as yet dispersed and shall fall. scattered and cannot come forth and appear until they are awakened by the Mighty Seventh sounding Trump that from the Lord of Hosts shall sound in their inward ear, whereby they will be put on the watch and gird on their spiritual armor; and they shall know their place where they shall meet all together in spirit, pitching their tent upon the Rock of Strength so impregnable with that Holy Spirit, the nation's' hearts will melt before them at the sight of this Holy army. So dreadful will the going forth of this mighty army be, not by outward strength but by the Spirit of the Lord shall all be made to fall under and through the constant Presence of this Eternal Ark, and deliverance shall be worked out.

The question might be asked: How long is this war expected to continue? The determined end thereof is foreknown to God alone; but assuredly there is a time pre-fixed when David's war shall cease and Solomon's reign shall begin and increase throughout the whole earth. There shall be rest and peace and the reign of this Divine government shall abide throughout all generations.

Now some Divine motives were given for the encouragement of these Holy soldiers. The first was that they should enter into a present pay, which should come out of Wisdom's store and bank, and would for them command a peculiar dowry as they are called forth for this Divine, military service; being taken off from all other employed service. Upon them should be supplies of other kinds so great, so weighty, so wonderful that none can know only those who receive them, and from them the mystery of faith will begin to work its wonders and marvelous deeds when it has had its pass under the grinding mill that has been made mention of.

Then will the Divine miracles open and work to those high degrees that shall usher in the immense glory of Christ's Kingdom, wherein the faithful ones shall abide and hold out in this Holy battle and conquer and obtain a crown and a Kingdom each one for themselves, not only future, but present upon the earth; substantial under their great King and General, the Mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah.

Therefore the question may arise wherein all that have engaged as battlers for the recovering of their Lord's and their own Kingdom, shall escape the mortal death, for if not, how can they come to reign as kings upon the earth? Verily they shall not lose their reward, for these shall enter into the hollow of His hand in order to return again with Him in His personal glory to begin and reign anew with Him upon the earth.

It was further declared that in this Holy warfare there would be some endowed immediately with the Spirit of prophecy, whereby they should know the event of all their engagements and what success they might expect in this battle against the enemy.

By that Holy weapon, the hammer of faith, the floods of the dragon shall be cast out and bound down for a thousand years to tempt mankind no more. Then will that glorious Virgin, mentioned in Rev. 12, begin to appear as the sun shining in its strength, that has long been travailing for the bringing forth of the Mighty Prince, which is the product of all the exercises of the spiritual weapons and all the wrestlings of the Holy warriors in faith and prayer, that they might see this King of nations brought forth, to whom the sceptre and rod of dominion shall be given.

In order to this, all the supreme and elected ones shall in their course circle about till the land of Paradise shall be found, which has been so many ages under hiding and obscurity, and has been prepared for these Holy warriors who by the Mighty Present God shall find entrance here, which none can do but those who have passed through all the degrees of faith's mighty race.

Herein you shall find your true rest, by the descent of your New Jerusalem Mother which will open Her bright glance distinctively in each individual spirit, whereby a peaceable habitation shall be known, so that the noise of warrings shall not here molest, but joyous sounds, saying: The circle of peace upon these holy waiters shall descend that they may attend with all seriousness and calmness till the tabernacle of God shall come down and therefore be mightily empowered to act and work, in order to the maintaining of the dominion and reign in the appearance of the Lamb that was slain, that was dead and is alive again.

Therefore, I shall put no other burden upon you but that you hold fast the Words of My Counsel, which is to abide and not turn aside till you be endowed with all those glorious powers, as the present occasion doth require them. Then you shall know that you are in that boundless circle into which neither the dragon nor any adherents shall be able to break or hurt.

Digitized by Google

Therefore was added these words: Blessed are those who are found watching and waiting till the Lord shall appear in the full power of His Godhead to manifest His own Kingdom and maintain the right thereof above all kingdoms of the world. Even so, come Lord Jesus, and make good all these faithful sayings to the joy and praise both of the Jerusalem Above and Jerusalem below, who are waiting in all obedience, wherein nothing more is required but that we rest in the bosom of our Holy Mother, there drawing out the all-nourishing Spirit of Life.

So shall we become as a Nazarite, waiting to receive and entertain your glorified King and Bridegroom with His Holy Virgin train that has been touched with those fiery sparks of your godly love that have prevailed in the unity powers of the Spirit for help, seeing we have such need of Divine assistance.

Therefore it is now as it was in the days of Esther and Mordecai, which do represent the royal seed and free-born of the New Jerusalem Mother that are scattered here and there, and the God of Israel will gather them into one fold, which will bring great rejoicing in the camps of Israel, where the battle shall be fought and the victory won for our Mighty God and King. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



ASCENSION OF THE BODY.

"FEAR GOD and give glory to Him, for the hour of His judgments has come; and worship Him that made heaven and earth." Rev. 14:7. Then hark ye to Wisdom who is calling to the true ascended heirs of Her Kingdom, for She has prepared a beautiful feast and the Holy Father will come down with His darling beloved Son, the Elder Brother and the Holy Divine Mother who will abide with us, wherein we can feast.

The fountain of Jacob shall be thy blessings and we shall hear the Divine Father saying: Let thy youthful age renew as from its original, in which the prophecies may be fulfilled and that the earth shall be filled with the knowledge

200

Digitized by Google

of God, with the understanding of the deep mysteries which shall be revealed.

This will prepare His Elect ones to take their flight into Paradise where all things are in harmony, sweet harmony, in the same flowing state as before Adam lost His Virgin Immortal Mother of Paradise, who now has returned with those who have waded through the sea of sin and suffering in order to put on the image of purity, which is to the children of the resurrected Word of Life, that which was given by Jesus Christ; for not the least guile or fault shall be found in any of the inhabitants of this place, where all things shall be in wonderful harmony.

Therefore, ye Spirits of the Just, let us all call out with one voice in great power to all the Holy Angels that stand before God, that they, together with the Spirits of Just men made perfect should assist us in adoring, honoring, praising, magnifying and giving thanks to the great Infinite and Most Holy God, being the Creator of us all.

His Words were so Divine and loving within me, through pure Holiness unto Him, because of His loving grace delivering us and giving us Divine liberty of Spirit. Therefore the Lord gave me to understand that this enjoyable state was not yet that resurrected state which could bring along with it the glorification of the body, but that it was the internal, resurrected state of the soul answering to the measure of the full age of Jesus Christ, wherein He stood when He was baptized at the River Jordan.

Others shall also attain to this, like as it was done with Christ Jesus in His baptism, it being the sealing of the Holy Ghost, where we should follow thereupon, and thereby entering this resurrected state that should be sealed and confirmed in us so that we should sin no more, like as in Jesus Christ Himself, because His seed should then perpetually abide with us, and through Him we should be able to overcome sin, the devil and the world and to discern exactly all the temptations, within and without.

Herein the Lord gave me to understand the reason that I was introduced into this actual and essential feeling of this Spiritual, resurrected state—that I should be as a living witness and spy of the blessed land; not only for myself, but the more fully convinced of what I had hitherto from the testimony of the Scriptures and spiritual believers and hope according to it, namely, that it is such a state of sanctification as can truly be attained unto, even in a mortal and

glorified body, as the example of Jesus Christ, which we testify unto as our pattern.

We are directed, and also that I should by my own experience and feelings, be thus better known and understood, of the peculiar condition wherein you understand the spiritual power and glory, which is to be hoped for and exercised therein; and that all of this, being explained for my brethren and those who run with me and press forward to the glorious mark of the perfect age of Christ Jesus, I should lay down a certain and truthful testimony for a powerful encouragement and confirmation of their hope and confidence that they be not discouraged, but may firmly believe the prize set before us is attainable in this mortal body, and shall certainly be attained by those who abide faithfully and go on constantly and diligently in their sanctification, proving their desire and glorification of the body.

The 11th chapter of Revelation was brought forcibly to my mind: "And there was given me a reed, like unto a rod, and the angel stood, saying: Rise and measure the temple of God and the altar and them that worship therein." From that chapter I was thoroughly instructed that before this comes to pass, we must follow the Lord Jesus Christ and be conformed unto Him in that process which is there described, namely, when we have first attained, internally and spiritually, the perfect resurrected state, or the measure of the full age of Christ Jesus, who felt and revealed to me this day, that when we are like Him—sealed and anointed with the Holy Ghost in a greater and spiritual manner-we must also hitherto do as He has done in this world, and before the God of the earth witness and proclaim the Truth of the Kingdom of God; but before this, the evil must be slain and we must abide in such a condition till the appointed time of God. Then shall follow thereupon such a resurrection as will bring along with it the glorification of the body and ascension into the clouds, like as it was done also with the Lord Jesus Christ.

Herein was a beautiful manifestation of the Immortal golden Head of Jesus Christ, with a pair of wings only, joined to it, and under each wing there were seven eyes, all fiery and piercing. These wings were to wing us up to Paradise, and the eyes represent the seven spirits that stand before the Holy Throne of God, wherein He will greet His ascended ones, saying: Though thy natural eyes be dim, these eyes are come; yea! the Immortal Eye, that thou shalt see and behold all things clearly.

202

Digitized by Google

I felt as if this head and wings clapped themselves about the vital part of my heart, from whence it was said: The pure in heart shall be all-seeing and the ear fixed in the golden Head shall be the true hearing; that we shall hearken to the still small Voice wherein you shall hear a Voice saying: Behold and see the blessed order and government that is managed here by the Holy Supreme One.

All shall be in ranks according to order and degree and in various colors about the throne together, rejoicing in a melodious harmony; and a Voice was heard, saying: These great Elders of the Kingdom of Mount Zion did freely descend to Paradise, to them that were of a low degree, bringing down and revealing unto them things they had not known.

Such as were of the high state of this Paradisical world were assigned to bring the lower up to pay their worship to the great I Am That I Am, to Him who had redeemed them. Therefore a warning was given from the Great One to them that are honored in fulness of all things and in great power and dominion in the kingdom of this world, who do labor to be born into the heavenly principles and light world and are truly acquainted in spirit and in truth with the Prince of Life.

They shall employ all of their energy and power, riches and honor for the lifting up of the standard of Christ's Kingdom here upon earth. They shall come to hold a state of honor and dominion in the New World of Life, proving themselves to be heirs of the Faith and knowing that God is not a partial judge to respect any but such as bear His own similitude and likeness. They shall have His preferred honor in His court. God grant they may hearken to this wonderful call that will reach to the ends of the earth, that they may bring their honor and glory into the City of God, to reign with Christ, their head.

O ye Spirits of the Just, who have been made to see and understand wherein good insurance is given to all who shall unite, traveling and journeying on together with Him, your Ascended Master, in love and harmony in the beautiful Spirit of faith, shall see the Key suddenly come down that will open the Ascended Gate where we may pass in, one by one, proving we are prepared.

Therefore, O Mighty and Present God, to Thy Holy will we come that we might gird up like unto the mighty, strong Elijah and outrun all of Ahab's chariots. Even so let Thy mighty hand, O Present God, be upon the Ascended Angels

which are Thy chariots and with all swiftness do move, as driven on by the whirlwind of Thy Spirit, on which let our eyes be fixed evermore, as our heart's desire is to reach this high mark to the top ladder of ascension, gradually entering into Paradise where all things are in sweet harmony and love, sweet haven of rest.

This is the same estate as Adam was in before he lost his Virgin mate, namely, Jerusalem Above. Sweet Paradise gate now stands open for those who have waded through the floating sea of sin, seeking Immortality in order to put on that Holy image, purity, which is to the children of the resurrection of spirit, soul and body, given by Jesus Christ, for not the least guile or fault shall be found in His Bride, namely the 144,000. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



WISDOM'S RAINBOW.

"A ND THERE WAS war in heaven; Michael and His angels fought against the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels, and prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven. And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent called the devil and satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the earth, and his angels were cast out with him." Rev. 12:7.

Therefore there was war in heaven as of old, and now again in earth, meaning in the bodies of all Israel, for the battle is within and without. Therefore to the Law and to the Testimony, which hitherto the heavens did open, wherein give heed that thou may prevail and come out a conqueror by keeping the commandments of God and having the faith of the Lord Jesus Christ.

The last battle which is to be fought is now in the preparation, wherein we are to engage in a single combat. Therefore, to thee the Mighty Present God brings forth His flaming armor, which is the Living faith and love, by which ye shall overcome.

Remember the charge of honoring thy eternal Father and thy Holy Mother and do not disgrace them, for now thou art upon the public stage to prove where you stood in the

great war in heaven, wherein we shall behold how Michael in thee will fight against the dragon with His eternal might in honor of His eternal Father. Michael will be concerned much in thee that thou should have power over the beast and false prophets, defying the number and removing the mark of his name, that nothing more will he ever be able to claim in thee; for through the living faith holding out thou wilt see him, cowardly, sneaking out of this Holy Place wherein he will not care to abide when he sees his condemnation set by the Spirit of the Almighty, who foresees all his cunning, slick and oily ways, by which his aim would be to pluck thee down out of this Holy Place—if thou should fall—how it would reflect upon the Eternal Father and the Holy Mother.

Therefore dear Israel, forever stand so that thy days may not be shortened in this Holy promised land to which thou wilt surely come if thou hold out until the appointed time of temptation. Then another removal thou shalt see, and no more shalt thou by this dragon be exposed, but shall these long and everlasting days inherit and keep this Holy Sabbath of a thousand years in great rejoicing, according as thou shalt glorify the Mighty I Am Presence, Shiloh Immanuel; but to this world it is unknown.

Therefore, let all Israel be encouraged by Wisdom, who is against this great opposition which we shall feel at the opening of the sixth command, wherein He said: "Showing mercy unto thousands of them that love Me and keep My commands." Ex. 20:6. He shall appear to all Israel suddenly, while Wisdom is giving Her counsel and charge, wherein we shall behold the glorious circle with all flaming colors, likeunto the rainbow, upon which let all Israel look very steadfastly, for many things we shall behold in this, the Twelfth and Last hour; they shall appear as clear and bright as the air without a cloud. Then we shall hear the Voice of Wisdom, saying: "What hast thou seen here?" The answer is: Through that Immortal Eye we see all things where light, power and might are within its circle, so there is no need to go out for supplies, for it all lies within the compass of this all-penetrating Eye. Thou wilt see it rise in a moment, and it shall give new existence from its own in the twinkling of an eye.

This is the manner of Paradise, living quite different from the inhabitants of the outer world, who live upon the moulded bread which feeds the natural mind, upon whose breast they cling and cannot endure to be plucked from it, where they suck in the curse and poison of God's anger which

comes in when the Paradise life ceases to be. But to those who have come out and separated from them, My counsel is that they entirely rest and depend upon this Immortal Eye and never wander out of it. So will it become to thee thy basket and thy store, and also be to thee thy fountain of blessings; thou shall need to know no more and to take care of no more than this will give forth to thee; for it is an endless creating source that fed the multitude with five loaves and two fishes, and a thing that has been shall be again.

Therefore I present to thee who was our example, who had a body terrestrial; but He being a Paradisical man, had Keys to open all these treasures either in heaven above or in the earth beneath; and this Paradisical man was our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ. I know many will say: "I know this is too wonderful for me to expect." Nay, not so, for He said: "The works that I do shall ye do also." Therefore we must not fear, for that which is formed in thee will certainly drive thee to this if thou do not choke it by unbelief.

Now listen to the words of Christ, when He said: "All that the Father hath are Mine"; so it is ours by virtue of the same Spirit of Christ being within us. Therefore all Israel will unveil themselves to this New Name written within and bow to the mighty Jehovah, the Lord Jesus Christ, wherein He will not fail to aid thee with His Immortal Eye. Therefore, let us lift up our hearts in praise to the God of Israel as we are living in the day and hour wherein deliverance shall come to all Israel as suddenly as it came to Joseph's brethren, thus proving that the Son of man shall find faith upon the earth.

This brings forcibly to my mind the words of Jacob, wherein he saw that God would come and dwell in the seed of Israel, which is the woman, and as they had done unto his son, Joseph, so would they do unto the seed of the Godwoman and that seed of God would ascend into the heavens until the Gentiles had filled up their time in afflicting Israel. And so He saw his son, Joseph in the place of God; he was not God, but the Spirit of God was with him. So let us all with one voice call out saying: It is glorious and grand to live by that wonderful faith's supply, whereby Jesus Christ fed the multitude.

Therefore O Israel, get you ready, get you ready for that wonderful second Pentecost day. These are the words of the Fifth Messenger: "The God of Israel will sow Her afresh with another Spirit and She shall bring forth new

Digitized by Google

things that have never been revealed," whereby that Holy Spirit will come forth and be poured out in its fulness, and all Israel shall see eye to eye when the Lord brings again Zion. "For I have given her the Light of the day as well as the Light of the night. She shall rule and no man shall hinder Her, neither the Host of heaven." J. Wroe p. 1390. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



INWARD TEMPLE BODY.

"BE PURE as I am pure, and Holy as I am Holy" saith the Lord. This is the Trumpet sound of Christ, the Lord's Spirit, to such who are of this high order, that they may break away from the iron yoke and be unbound from all trying things in order to be received into the New disciplehood and with the Lord to have all freedom of speech.

O where shall we find any that shall for this high and spiritual degree give all they have and are here resigned to be fixed pillars for this Immortal Church. They must come so to be, like unto the Lord Jesus Christ. It is Thy golden crook that must take hold and draw them in for such a priestly ministry. I shall, before I conclude, answer some questions that may arise in the minds of some as they read the wonderful revelations, who may require some further satisfaction concerning the truth of these things.

The first objection that meets me asks how, and after what manner are these great and deep mysteries revealed and made known, for we are in doubt whether any since the apostles' days can have so pure and clear discovery of the mind of God, by the way of visitation and revelation? Therefore I say: Let every one search and examine from what ground and spirit they came forth as the Oracle of God to give His mind out.

The Divine Wisdom was my counselor; Her Spirit becomes the conductor of truth and the Separator. She still throws out what would not bear the touch of the burning stone, which Wisdom hath placed in the center of my heart, by which a wonderful light of manifestation did spring for the knowledge of the Truth in deepest essence of it; the Divine way of Her wonderful measures and rules which was experienced by me when, in a vision, a beautiful woman came to me with a measuring line and measured me from head to foot, of which I must say, it must have been for the seamless coat that I shall wear, like unto my Lord.

How sweet and divine it is to know the true revelations of the Spirit of Christ, knowing that He spoke by a Voice in His day, since Christ the Lord ascended. But I would ask: What was it before, when as the Words of the Lord came expressly to the patriarchs and prophets through a Divine and Holy Voice? God was so loving and familiar in way of speech as with Abraham and Moses, and so to the prophets till Christ's time, but now in these last and wonderful days He speaks to us by the Spirit of His Son, which is the Spirit of Truth and Comfort.

That is the Spirit we are to try to be proven by, whether or not He is come unto us as a spirit of prophecy and revelation, which you shall know, first by the way of preparation of the inward mind, for the speaking Word or Oracle of God must have a most Holy separated place, distinct and apart from the outward world, for there is to be a prepared, inward temple body, or else no expectation of the Holy Ghost without a suitable body be prepared for Him, as the Living Ark in which the Oracle of Truth may open and show the record of the heavens.

It may be further inquired: How can this temple body be raised up and kept so spiritual? Therefore we answer: Herein lieth the deep mystery of all mysteries—how to keep the spirit of the outward birth with all its infection multiplying, from rushing into the inward court where the Immortal soul and God are to be in private counsel together; for if there be a breaking in of the troubled sea of thoughts, that which adulterates the pure, revealed things, it brings a false covering upon them.

Therefore, as to the inward and Holy place of the mind, for this take more special care and keep the outward birth at a distance from the superior and inward birth—call in your heavenly guard upon it—thus seeking to be replenished with knowledge and understanding of Divine mysteries, that you might not be a stranger to the flowing Spirit of Wisdom and Revelation within, from whence the certainty of the true prophet is to be made known.

Therefore, let every one look to it—what they speak, teach or write—for it will pass through the inward ground for trial, where the fiery trial will prove it, but now we

Digitized by Google

shall come to describe the true and more certain way of Divine opening through revelation as a foregoing preparation to this high ministration. These are such as may come to feed in themselves one essential birth of life to spring, which is not having knowledge to understand such things, wherein the Spirit of Truth and Revelation opens itself in the fiery essence of the soul in a sweet, silent stillness, where all thoughts are excluded, and the Light-ray of the Holy One doth arise, overshadow and fill the temple of the mind with light and glory. Then will the Immortal soul sink away deeper and deeper into the abyss, being where the greatest of Wisdom's secrets are to be known.

Therefore when the spirit of the soul can after this manner steal and slide away from time and mortal day, then open stands that gate that gives entrance to behold the glorified bodies and to hear the language of that Light glorious world, which none else can hear but those who can shut out the noise of other hearings into that still and silent deep where most pleasant voices and sounds are heard, which enter in through the several organs as a fiery breath. Nothing of vocal words are ever required or needed there.

Therefore, by this you may judge that pure and unadulterated revelation and vision of a true sight is not so quickly rushed into nor easily attained. It is a great and peculiar gift and also requires great watchfulness and attention upon it if any would enjoy and hold it securely; and that there may be no mistake in this matter when you come to try your own and other spirits.

Take this observation further with you—if any one brings out a prophecy or revelation, take notice what power and guard it has upon it. The beloved John, when he had all those visions and revelations, gave an account how they were seen and heard by him, for he said: "I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day," and good proof there was of it, as much as if he had said that it was neither man nor mortal days that did rise and enclose upon him, but the one everlasting day or Ancient of Days, in whose light he had the glorious prospects of heavenly things themselves. Thus he was in the Spirit, which was his mighty power and guard to keep out all other trifling spirits.

Observe this further—it is a much different thing for the mind and spirit of the soul to be caught and taken up into the Spirit pure and absolutely. Then it is secure from mixture, but when the Holy Spirit has come only into the property of our soul, giving forth its beautiful light from whence the oily springs do fill, that may be emptied, for when vessels, our bodies, are made more fine and ready thereof to take in from that which we shall wait for, and seek to find some such to partake of that rich and weighty prize that yet lieth in the secret and eternal mind, for there is a valley deep which under the water of Life doth lie, which will bring forth the fruitful olive plants, meaning the prepared bodies that shall be there fed, nourished and hidden till of a strong and full grown stature in spirit and power they shall come.

Therefore will they show themselves to the true Israel of God, thus unveiling the pure and Divine Kingdom of God, wherein they shall come forth to spread and flourish everywhere in power and great glory; sealed with the Message of the Holy Ghost with such a beautiful, Divine Message of this dispensation and in such a way as none shall resist; it being built and compacted together of precious sapphire stones, transparent for beauty and glory, the jasper stone being both foundation and covering thereon. Then will the shout of a King be heard in the camps of Israel, wherein we all shall rejoice and praise God together throughout one Eternal day. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE NEW SHARON

LET US REJOICE and praise God that we are in the Twelfth and Last hour wherein God will open His own meaning herein—what may relate to the approaching time. Therefore as the strong wind or breath from the Triune Deity blows upon what was under such suffering and death, it obtains a new springing life in those who shall make up the glory of the New Sharon.

As the first-formed Adam lost the honor of bringing forth his virgin offspring for the replenishing of that blessed reign in which he was placed, so now the never-dying Immortal body of Life does come to fill up the vacancy with a more noble and highly graduated generation, by thus passing through the womb of Eternal Wisdom.

All of these spiritual births lie hidden in the visible cor-

Digitized by Google

poreal figure which cannot bear the glory of a celestial body as yet to visible light till transplanted into such an Eden garden together, we may all wear one clothing as our Immortal Robe, as may suit with our glorified Head.

Therefore had not the Lord Jesus Christ Himself so condescended as to clothe Himself with the self-same mortal life, yet without evil, that we through the apostles of sin do bear—finding such nakedness with malice and with infirmities—wherein He, Jesus Christ, has answered me in the most kind and friendly manner, saying: Think not much nor be dismayed, seeing it is but for a limited time that thou bearest the reproach that is so contemptible, seeing that I, Myself being the Lord Jesus Christ did not despise it for your sake, not suffering it to be an impediment to the springing and growing body which is now invisible for the fulfilment of all righteousness.

So in like manner you are not to think it an impossibility that you may to the same perfection arrive gradually, as the Divine seed which is cast into a new created heart shall come up to a spiritual body, answering to My own when made complete, like unto Mine when clothed upon at the River Jordan with that Holy Spirit, Christ, and through that Holy Spirit, I, Jesus Christ did many wonderful miracles opening the eyes of the blind, healing the sick and raising the dead.

Therefore dear beloved Israel, it is a message from above, of good and glad tidings to the whole creation, from the beginning of time to the final end and extinction thereof. God's boundless grace will reach thereto, wherein this love doth express itself, which is proclaimed to the whole fallen, Adamic race by Him, the Lord Jesus Christ, who was made an offering for Adam's transgression.

But be it known, God's love is not so easily seen if it should stop in this visible way of redemption by Christ, but it must go much deeper in bringing forth a new-created Godlike similitude in the soul. That which was diminished and disappeared may be repaid by the birth of the Holy Ghost, concealed, and so springing up instantly through renovation in every part of the soul.

This you will find to be the whole scope and drift of what is written here, God having taught me by His Spirit in this great mystery of inward redemption and I find myself impressed to make it known in this, the Twelfth and Last hour that they might rejoice with me, knowing all deep

things would be interpreted and made plain under the Seventh Sounding Angel.

Therefore hasten to do my Lord and Master's work while the Dayspring from on high is shining upon thee, being as my most delightful call to it from on high, from which this goeth forth, otherwise in my circumstances I would not have rendered myself public, for every woman praying or prophesying with her head uncovered dishonoreth her head. 1 Cor. 11:5.

But Christ being my head-covering, I have been both commissioned and ordained with a multitude of strength, upon which I shall proceed and go forward and say something as to this first part, which is the spring flow of the mind, essenced in a never dying root, rendering the face of the mind perfect and beautiful in love and delight to Him who is the express brightness of the Father's light, in which you will, as in a glass, see the Royal degrees and spiritual ascension with festival entertainments in the spirit, so prepared as may be for inviting imitation to the Heavenborn Spirits, and also to them that are yet unborn; that all may labor in such a heavenly habit of mind which for them is found.

The next part which I have to commend to the Israel of God—according to the inscription of the Book of Enoch's life that is so hidden and unknown—has been by the spiritual pilgrims and travelers found and may be still found by such as shall cease from walking after the flesh and worldly ways and resolve to take up their walk with God in the Spirit.

If once you can clear and get off from those lower, clogging and sandy ways, then you may enter into this high and pleasant walk with God which, when you are once come into, you will meet with those various sweets and delights that will encourage you to keep to them, because you will meet good company here.

If but few among mortals, yet numbers of the heavenly associates will walk and talk with you from those upper heavens where is your traveler's tent—of which I have given an account for encouragement—and notice to draw up separated Spirits hitherto, who have liberty and opportunity to know beforehand the rich and pleasant things of this heavenly country, to contemplate upon them.

For this end I have joined and added to this first part what was opened and revealed to me in this present age, where you will see a peculiar knowledge and experience of

Digitized by Google

what the saints, yet abiding in this lower world, may enjoy in communion with Holy and separated Spirits of the higher world, which may be of great advantage; also in what way and manner we may expect the Lord Jesus Christ's appearing, about which so many prophecies and sounds in this present age have gone forth, according to what is written the sure foundation for both His present and future appearance in the world.

Sure I am that He will send His Messengers before His face, which is the Spirit of refining fire, to prepare for His more visible and splendid coming in His Kingdom to make kings, princes and prophets to reign with Him here upon the earth and when we shall see more of this multiplying oil of the Holy Ghost poured forth upon those who are looking for this blessed hope and most glorious reign of Christ, then we may expect He is drawing near.

Therefore, let the ministers of the Lord Jesus Christ make themselves ready in the power of the Holy Spirit to preach the everlasting Gospel in God's redeeming love. Praise God, I have been waiting and longing for those beloved Ascended Masters and the greatest of all, our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, who is our pattern and waymark; for He ascended far above all heavens, which is the Spirit of Immortality.

Can you not hear the hosts of angels rejoicing at the return of the prodigals who have sought existence so long of the outward world and found only husk? After his energy is wasted he comes back home; the Father meets him and embraces him and puts a ring upon his finger, a type of that Eternal Covenant He said He would make with His chosen people, Israel. He put shoes upon his feet, which was typical of the understanding of Christ, and He put the best robe upon him—the seamless coat of purity—and he arrived safely at his Father's house.

The question might be asked: When is he in safety? When made Immortal. Therefore O Israel, let us rejoice that we have found the Spirit of Wisdom to open up the Oracle to reveal the deep and weighty things which belongetn to our peace. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



SEVEN LOCKS OF HIS POWER.

"AND NOW abideth faith, hope and charity; these three,

but the greatest of these is charity." I Cor. 13:13. The perfect beauty with spotless charity, which will well please this Mighty Prince of Peace who will not refuse thee, knowing well that thou hast forsaken all worldly things, never to turn back to them, but constantly to cleave to the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, wherein His hidden strength He will to thee reveal: nothing from thee conceal: being in joint union, no more twain but one spirit.

The Seven Locks of His power He will grant thee to unloose and draw out thereof such mighty power as shall overcome all satanic powers which have prickly briars, being so envious against this Most Holy Place which is appointed for the Ark of the Covenant there to rest.

Therefore behold! Now is risen the Mighty Judge and Lawgiver, the One that is mighty to save and deliver out of the hands of all thy enemies, which is the true covering in the day of battle. Henceforth fear not those evil warriors which come forth with Goliath's sword and shield.

The Divine One which stands within shall make them to stagger and fall, for this Conquering Prince will gain the victory over all. It is well worth sheltering under His mighty wing; here with safety thou mayest sit and through His Divine love He will not allow the evil one to attract thine heart, but stand immovable upon the Rock, Christ, wherein He will reveal His wonderful secrets unto thee.

This is the only precious thing wherein no one can deceive Her—Wisdom being Her bright garment, and the Conquering Prince is well pleased with Her beauty—with a pleasant smile will Immanuel look toward thee and give thee to read within the Seventh Sealed Book—which is the interpretation of all the deep mysteries—from whence I gave thee to understand the mystery of the Nazarite Seven Locks.

The answer to the Seven Seals of this Book of Life, which is only to be opened by the Virgin, completed in the Seventh number of Spirits, are the Seven all-seeing Eyes that can only be read in this Book, which is the true ground work of all those wonderful, written prophecies.

Take heed to those powers which have visited thee and will admit of no mixture of company—all of one sort. All in pure harmony will meet in this love-divine sanctuary and search until thou find out what lieth hid in the breast of the

Digitized by Google

worthy Nazarite, who now has received His wonderful glory; invested with all powers to a full and perfect state of glory, wherein His Spirit still draws down the tabernacle of witnesses in the heavens.

The rainbow in the clouds, which thou hast seen as the mark or seal of the Covenant betwixt God and thee, according as it is written in the prophecies, shall be given for a Covenant of what to do-not to read over as a dead letter.

Thou shalt be a witness that this wonderful Book of Life is written within thee, which now, with all those Seven Eyes do thou turn in, that this rainbow in the New heavens as a Divine Circle may enclose thee with Him as a secret to thyself.

No adulterous thing can break through to disturb while thou art looking into this Divine Book of Life, which shall never be trusted out of this pure circle of the Life Covenant: in which, by My Virgin purity thou only can pass in, proving that thou hast been in the Seventh Oily Pool to bathe and purify thee within and without; so that the inward eye may make thee all fair and send forth a Holy breath of air, which is agreeable to thee, thus giving thee freedom to take and read this Book of Life.

John the Beloved did open the nature of this Royal Stone as it opened in him on the lonely Isle of Patmos when he was in the Spirit, and it is written that when the universal love was born in any one it was a true and perfect sign that this precious stone would have its formation. After this was described it was said by John: "Thou shalt now be brought to the ancient that have made a progress upon this stone."

In this, the Twelfth and Last hour the stones shall be made complete and we shall hear the Voice of the Bridegroom saying: O thou persecuted, afflicted, tossed and forsaken One-being My precious Bride, the 144,000-I will marry thee unto Myself: Thou art Mine: Be not dismayed: Fear none of those things that cause thee to suffer, for the Mighty Present God shall be with thee.

Thou must be tried stones, at which many shall fall and stumble. Thou hast been refused and set at naught, but I will magnify My name in thee and make it honorable. Only this I require, that thou separate thyself and touch no more the unclean spirits of this world, for no polluted thing shall come before Me; therefore separate from sin and sinners.

Thou must be in the Holy Priesthood; thou shalt wait on Me, therefore give praise and thanks to the Mighty Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, who points out the way that you might step firmly upon the sure foundation of the Rock Christ, from which no outward disturbance can ever shake you once you have seen the Lord yourself in His beautiful, seamless garment of love.

Therefore we hold a firm anchor in this decision to keep our feet firmly upon the Rock of Truth, which is one of the greatest jewels in God's Kingdom. So dear beloved Israel, hold fast to the Mighty I Am Presence, Shiloh Immanuel, God with us, who causes our hearts to beat: whose life flows through our veins: whose energy flows through our minds.

We have a free will and praise God we accept it, which brings our own perfection, wherein "I Am" is the flames of God, the great Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ, which should be an anchor in the hearts of all Israel, but with some it is but a spark which can be fanned into a creative fire to purify and cleanse the body. But hark ye, you must take your attention away from that which has bound you—namely the attraction of the old world.

Today the Spirit of power and authority to free yourselves from the chain of limitation that has bound you so long is knocking at your heart, so put your house in order and be on the watch, for some have entertained angels unawares.

O Israel, have you not heard Him knocking at your door, pleading for entrance to purify and cleanse your blood and dress you in His seamless coat of purity? inviting you to His wedding—the Holy Marriage of the Lamb—thus receiving the baptism of the Holy Ghost mingled with fire from heaven.

If you engaged in the war against satan in heaven; and if you stood with the Archangel Michael, then you shall receive and dwell in your body—a temple made Immortal as a reward for doing so; if you stood with Him you were taught all the things I am now teaching you before you came down to take a body, and all of this is being brought to your remembrance. If you stood with this Mighty Archangel, Michael, you are sure to follow on in this Visitation under the Voice of the Seventh Sounding Angel.

The Triune Trinity is like unto our home below—the home above consists of Father, Mother and Son, for as the earthly, so is the heavenly, and also you will understand the man is not without the woman in the Lord.

As Josus was the manifestation of the Father, spoken of as the Bridegroom, so Shiloh is the manifestation of the

Eternal Mother, called the Bride, male and female; for I, John, saw the Holy City, the New Jerusalem, coming down from God out of heaven prepared as a Bride adorned for Her Husband, Rev. 21:2.

Therefore:

Sing us the angel's song They sang at Jesus' birth, Sing us the glorious song Which promised peace to earth. Repeat to us the glorious news As wise men of the east, Join us in welcoming The coming Prince of Peace.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



ANOTHER BIRTH.

HEARKEN O DAUGHTER of Zion; behold thy Bridegroom cometh, no more a servant, but to be served by all flesh! The Word that was made flesh in Jesus Christ's Immortal body, reigns now in Spirit to prepare for Christ's Kingdom to come into a visible dominion here upon the earth by wonderful signs and miracles, wrought by the Spirit in form of flesh, to confirm Christ the Lord is coming to appear in His saints to set them over the earth.

For the Daughter of Zion, the dominion shall be restored through a perfect, Holy union with the Lamb of God. This is the first resurrection of the holy people which shall be the Trumpet Voice that shall awake the rest that lie dead in sin. The hour of God's judgment will thus come upon the evil nature that has hitherto reigned in man and the Spirit shall be so fully poured forth upon these first rising ones as to go forth with a quickening life to raise the dead, spiritually and bodily.

This shall be the terrible day of the Lord for the condemning and destroying, not of persons, but of sin in the flesh. Therefore I have informed you, in that you are commanded to have all care to take this way of the Spirit

217

free and clear that your ascension may not be stopped; so then you will keep your dwelling secretly above with Me in the heavens and need not be careful what happens to the old world beneath, for your mountain situation in God shall never be moved. This is the Law of the Spirit of Life.

Therefore happily, Divinely united are those who know Me thus far to be their new, Living and ascending way, that as with My spiritual body they may go in and out, taking what is for their present use which they may have from Me their Lord, all free, as coming in the faith of Immortality.

Having taken in these communications from the Mighty Present God, I found a precious feeding hereupon, wherein I did feel such a springing and quickening life come upon me, as if all were filled with Christ in every part, which may be compared to Elijah stretching himself upon the dead child which was made alive thereby.

Therefore the Lord Christ draws a Living feeling of Himself in every part in the soul, and He nourishes it with His own Royal blood, which runneth through every vein, by which we know we have put on Christ in His resurrected Spirit and inward body, in which perfect thing the coming redemption is finished.

Highly blessed are they who shall arrive hereunto by all these manifestations, wherein I see the day of love is breaking to encompass the whole earth and Christ will no longer be a stranger, for so He doth prophesy, giving me an understanding in the Holy Ghost.

He will in this last age of the world more wonderfully appear. Therefore I Am Present in Spirit to revive all who love and long to see, feel and know Him as a present consoler and comforter, that they would thus prepare by an honest heart and mind, waiting for this bright Morning Star to arise and multiply itself to numerous stars of love and power, that may be a heavenly host to proclaim the glory of Christ's Kingdom.

Even so come, Thou Mighty King of glory, and make us kings to rule over all that is of the earthly life, thus redeemed by Thee Thou Lamb of God, to whom all honor and glory doth belong, Thou being so pure, Holy and good in Thyself.

The Divine Wisdom keeps all in their place and station, unviolated in themselves, therefore I have a deeper thing than this to declare and make known to those who know all outward births have been conceived in sin and yet some-

what of good, from the original root of nature, having their form in every one springing forth now.

Know and consider there is no other way to make a perfect cure but by taking out the sting of sin; and that by another birth conceived within the soul—which is Christ. the quickening Spirit—that which is a sinless birth and as that grows and becomes strong in spirit, the sinful part withers and dies away. Thus Christ, the God-man, works out sin which came by fallen nature, and so completes redemption victoriously; for that which is born of God overcomes the world. I John 5.

But here a question is asked, namely: Is Christ to be conceived and born in every one for Immortality? Yes, surely; this is and must be the foundation seat whereby God the Father will own and claim us as being the express image of His beloved Son, wherein Christ is the light that hath enlightened every one that cometh into the world—John 1 and those who have this light and life of Christ that have been shut up and sin hath gotten uppermost, yet Christ, the eternal spark of Life, will save all whom He has permitted nothing shall suffer loss but the fruit of evil workers that cannot pass through the judgment and burning.

If this life be passed over and little or nothing of this done, there must be a remaining, a fearful expectation in going through this terrible, refining work after this life in regions so appointed for this purpose. Therefore let all be warned to mortify and renounce the earthly birth, that so they may escape the fiery indignation that will come upon the workers of iniquity.

Therefore, while you have a day with the everlasting sunshine of love in your soul, turn into it and it will clarify and brighten you, that so saved you may be out of all further punishment, and find entrance in the joys of our Lord, which may be known now in this present time in the heavens of a pure heart, the happy affinity of which I have already set forth in this writing, hoping this may give satisfaction to the pure, sober mind—the unfolding of the mysteries, that have been under the veil which is now fading away for the breaking of day with the Lamb of God's power and riches, wisdom and strength, honor, glory and blessings, for the way is broken through for such to follow after; that is, those who are in the same Spirit of Faith are acquitted or set free from their sensual reasonings.

Then did I see many striving to enter in but could not till they had relinquished the name and mark of the beast, which is this worldly principle with all its polluted environments; but by the power of this all-conquering angel they were prevailed to do so. Then a free pass was made by many, known by name, to enter in and receive Divine power to multiply and to spread Mount Zion's glory over the whole face of this earth. Thus will all nations be made to flow in at the rising of the Mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah, for great powers indeed are moving from the heavens.

Oh Mighty Savior, the Lord Jesus Christ, Thou art breaking this golden circle by and in such whom Thou wilt assume and take up to open the fountain of great wonders, by which the lost purity shall come again to be restored and the heavens as a curtain over the whole world.

This is a Divine vision and the fulfillment thereof draws near. Therefore it seems good to me to add it to the foregoing part. The Divine Mother has much of this kind laying by Her that shall come to light as God shall open the eternal door for more to be revealed, that many may make themselves ready for the New Jerusalem Bride, to be united to the Immortal Lamb of God, thus lighting up the standard the resurrected Life of Christ—who cometh down in the fiery baptizing cloud by which He will enter into souls who are willing to have their sin defiling garments taken away.

The oil of the Spirit is still flowing, but must now stop for the present till vessels shall be found and made ready to take it in, for which the increase of pure prayers shall still ascend up to heaven. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel, and I am His servant.



MIGHTY SUN OF GLORY.

"HOLINESS UNTO GOD"; therefore there must be a manifestation of the Spirit whereby to edify and raise up this Church suitable to the ascension of Christ Jesus, wherein this manifestation must be in great power and in the beauty of Holiness to bring down heaven upon earth, thus representing the New Jerusalem state; in order to which, spirits that are thus purely begotten, conceived and born of God can ascend to Jerusalem Above, where Christ, their Head, in great majesty doth reign; and there receive

> Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

such a mission whereby they shall be empowered to bring down to this world its transcending glory.

None but those who are risen in Christ in the regeneration can thus ascend and receive of His glory and descend again to communicate, the same being thereby His representatives upon the New Earth, being chosen priests under Him —the Lord of lords and King of kings.

Now He that ascends and is glorified has made Himself our Divine Messenger. He will not be wanting in qualifying and furnishing certain high principles, insomuch they shall be most humble and of as little regard as David was when he was endowed with great knowledge and priestly prepared, for the drawing together in one of the little scattered flock unto one fold, coming out of all nations.

Therefore, there should be a Holy drawing and stirring up of all true lovers of Jesus Christ so that they may be the first fruits of Him that is risen from the dead and so be made Divine, principle agents for Him and with Him that they may be possible members of the First-born of Jerusalem Above, our Mother.

All lovers of Jesus Christ and true waiters for His Kingdom in Spirit are true members in this Divine and Immortal Church, being spirits to whom this Message pertains, which consists of those who are assembled to wait and hope in the unity of the Spirit for its appearing and manifestation.

There is therefore a strict charge given them throughout this Message to be watchful, and what I say unto one I say unto all. At the sounding of the Seventh Angel there was a door open in heaven, which Heavenly City, or Jerusalem, has come down from God out of heaven prepared as a Bride adorned for Her Husband, which is Christ.

This Immortal Divine Church endures and suffers all things in the Master's cause and for His sake, always expecting Him to come quickly. A true Israelite of God will never flinch but will keep the word of His patience and will remember to hold that fast which he hath, that no man take his crown.

All other names of churches shall fall and be burned up, but this shall abide. The name of this Holy Immortal Church shall endure forever; it shall be continued as long as the sun and all nations shall call Him blessed of the Lord.

These are the true and Divine marks that are given to a true traveler journeying toward the Heavenly City, by a strong angel that ascended—being the Archangel Michael which was the spirit of Jesus, pouring out His mortal blood life upon the cross and laying it upon the table, or altar, leaving as it were a flaming coal in the room thereof, which burns incessantly with a most Godly desire for the good of all His brethren, that is of all mankind, on the part of the Mighty Present God.

We believe that He is faithful and true to perform all His promises and that He is ready now to assist those who truly believe on Him, as He was to assist all the ancient worthies and great heroes who are left as a cloud of witnesses for us to follow. "Let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which does so easily beset us, and let us run with patience the race that is set before us." Heb. 12:1.

The Virgin Law of Christ is a bright ray from the Divine nature, communicated by the blessed angels and souls. Hereby the true Immortal Church is made like unto the Deity, which is the truth and thus never rejoices but in the truth or in the reflection of His own Immortal light.

Wherefore, the Immortal Church rejoices not alone, but with the best company and with the Holy Majesty of God, with the Holy Court of heaven and with all good men on earth. Their great care is to do nothing against the truth, but to bear and keep all things in their hearts that are not to be communicated to any but to the wise; according to the most express command and caution of Christ Himself and His own practice with that of His Holy Mother and apostles; and indeed of all the prophets and wise men and scribes of the Kingdom of all ages.

This gift of Holy silence is most absolutely required for Him, as He stands engaged in great undertakings for the glory of God, for if the secrets of princes ought to be sacred, then how much more the true Immortal Church of Him by whom princes reign, ought to be sacred; and yet even His secrets are with them that fear Him. Psa. 25:14.

However, this advice of reserving must not hinder, but that He be bold as a lion to declare and promulgate all that He is commanded by His Supreme Lord, thus to bear up and support the pillars of His wonderful government.

Oh, what a wonderful resurrection of this newborn Church here will be, wherein the Holy Shepherd shall suddenly appear in the midst of this Holy flock, spreading out Himself as a Mighty Sun of glory upon them, making them all to shine in His brightness.

Can you not hear His Voice saying: These are the Holy flock that I will make My companions, for I have glorified them with the glory with which the Father has glorified Me?

222

So He will cast a circle of fire around about them, by which they become a city, compact within themselves; Christ the Head walking in the midst of them, wherein all were made kings, priests and prophets, there to reign with Him who had now endowed them with all miraculous and spotless gifts.

Then can you not hear His Voice, telling them that having thus established them He should for a time withdraw into the upper heavens, but that He would have His representatives for the increase and promulgation of this Immortal Church; and the bringing of them from the four corners of the earth as the principle witnesses to proclaim this New Immortal Church?

Thus He blessed them, that they might increase and multiply upon the face of the whole earth. The witnesses were chosen out by Him to whom He gave this authority and command to sound forth their trumpets over all the earth and publish the Everlasting Gospel, proclaiming the acceptable time and year for all to be brought in; being that which was to reach out not only to the living, but also to the dead that were to be born again.

Their Message was peace, love and goodwill unto all who will come in to this Newborn Church; after it was shown me, though many did attempt, none could pass the fiery circle but those who were ready and prepared through that Virgin Wisdom that had opened to me all these great mysteries of the Immortal Church.

The question was asked whether it was necessary for this body to be gathered personally into one place; and it was answered to me, that, as many as could be together would be a great advantage to freedom of fellowship and personal conversations while remaining at the present, as the Immortal Church is now in its infancy and it will grow up to a higher understanding; for the Spirit will be so strong and outpouring as to be translated from the lower elementary life into the Supreme, Divine element; and as Christ put on His body of transfiguration, so they will be able to do the same, as occasion should require.

Thus admittance may be had through the Supreme Head and His upper heavens, when a bright, shining raiment must be put on which may be called the Immortal Robe, till such a time as this earth shall be changed into a Paradise nature, as we are to be of one principle, one light, one love, one faith and one in all the excelling qualities of wisdom, humility, meekness, righteousness and other fruits of the Spirit which

Digitized by Google

223

are the golden chain by which we are linked together, there being nothing out of unity and harmony of this blessed Immortal Church. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



REMNANT SHALL BE PREPARED.

"A ND I SAW a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea."—Rev. 21:1—is now coming true. Therefore O Israel, lift up your heads and rejoice, for by these things which are coming to pass, you know that your redemption draweth nigh. Truly, truly the promises of God cannot fail! Even as it is, the world will only be saved for the sake of the remnant. All worlds have been destroyed, because the Kingdom of God has not been formed as it ought to be, and the Holy City has not been prepared.

The question might be asked: "What is the Holy City?" It is Christ and Jerusalem Above, and this is spoken of elsewhere as the bosom of the Divine and Holy Mother, which is the gathering place of the remnant that will be saved in this third overturn wherein this will never be done except by the remnant, but by the remnant it will be done, for the end of six thousand years is upon us, and with it the new age sets in, the new birth—the new heavens and the new earth—in fact all things are made anew, thus giving the beautiful understanding of the coming redemption.

On the whole, their work is like unto the rainbow, capable of being broken into seven beautiful colors; and what is more important, there is no failing in what the Lord God has promised, and of the seven prophesying angels who have declared their Seven Messengers, wherein all is coming to pass, and those of the Seven are one great continuation of the prophecies, which agree with the Bible from Genesis to Revelation.

Therefore, let it be remembered, when a fruit tree is failing to give satisfaction, the Crowning Prince will graft it with a new stalk—giving him a clear understanding—thus preparing him to be impregnated with His own life, and

224

therefore making his body Immortal. The 144,000, the remnant in fact, will see the restitution of all things whereby the twain, God-man and the Woman by which He will make one new God-man, will be restored; nothing else will conform man to the image of Jesus Christ.

Let those who love the Master, seek unto His witnesses and know that He doeth nothing but as He seeth the Father do. Do His followers today follow His Father's counsel and teachings, through the prophets who divinely hold the secrets they testified of in the written word of prophecy? that God would manifest; as the Father had to become flesh in man before John could say: "The Word was made flesh and dwelt among us; and we beheld His glory as the only begotten of the Father." Eventually, in this the time of His Second Coming, which will be found in written words of prophecy, it is set forth that, whereas the First Coming was the manifestation of the Father, the Second Coming will be the manifestation of the Divine Mother, known in the scriptures as the Mother of us all, the Bride, the Comforter.

Moreover, will there be a person who like St. John, can testify that the Word is made flesh and dwells amongst It will be impossible to gainsay the fact, because the us? work will manifest the truth that She is able to impart a New Life to the bodies of those who are willing to receive Her, even as Jesus Christ imparted heavenly life to the souls who received Him. Therefore let it be remembered, that is why the disciples failed upon their work of the prophecies that had been entrusted to them, thus failing to set forth the Divine Mission of the Heavenly Mother and the near approaching of the Heavenly Kingdom upon earth. It is a fact the prophets themselves expected it to be manifested in their own day, and many labored to bring to pass the Word which they faithfully taught, but grew weary on their journey in waiting for proper developments in the fulness of time.

The Holy Trinity shall descend in the Ascended Angels of time, for the celebrating of the Marriage of the Lamb, with His Bride. What joy and gladness now are to be renewed! Behold, now appears the glorified person of Christ our Lord, to receive His Ascended Ones—His prepared jewels for the establishment of His Kingdom of Love, wherein we shall hear the Voice of the Holy Ghost saying: "These are they in whom I will be glorified."

The long sealed fountain is broken up, and the Everlasting Mountains dropping down the power of the Holy Ghost. Come all ye who have labored and not fainted, and have kept up your faith to this day. You are those who are to be fed and nourished with all the choice and precious fruits of the Tree of Life, and are ordained to be those Josephs that shall give out of the heavenly stores, and maintain an open community to the thirsty and needy that are in divine hunger. They may also be enriched and partake of the same glory with our Ascended Master, knowing that for them great things are being prepared in the New Jerusalem; there to have communion in one body at one table, all dwelling in the same Immortal Spirit.

The Spirit of Life and Love shall rise so high as to drink thy spirit up; being one with Him, thou shalt feast and drink of the Water of Life and thirst no more, which shall be so encouraging, and shall make thee to bend all thy force in spirit to be with your beloved Shiloh Immanuel, until thou arrive unto the New Jerusalem state, O thou spouse of Mine.

Thou shalt fly as a spark of lightning to the body that is the body and fulness of all light. These are the sweetmeats which He leaves with His Espoused Ones to feed upon, namely, His Immortal body, for in Him the Word was made flesh, and these are the sweetmeats for a refreshing support till a future day; breaking through the dark shady cloud, wherein the Sun shall arise to set no more; for the voice of an angel will be heard inviting the true Elect to the Marriage Feast with Him, their Christ and Living Head; and with myriads of angels that shall sound their trumpets of joy at this wonderful Marriage Feast. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE WATCH GATE.

THIS MORNING the words of the Fifth Messenger were brought forcibly to my mind, wherein he said that the Spirit would come to the City of David as the rustling of the leaves, falling as the dropping rain—of the Holy Ghost to refresh and bring up what has been sown by former revelations, which is to be looked for in every true believer who is found at the watch gate desiring the same plentiful

Digitized by Google

showers, looking with great joy for it to come down upon them.

They shall receive and read the words of this prophecy, for a most wonderful and strange time is at hand which doth call upon us to leave the sinful land, then the Mighty Present God will engrave our names on every one of Wisdom's gates, so that we may claim a right to enter.

But hark ye! We are yet to open a more inward ear to hear the Message which the Lord hath expressly left for His Elect who are watching at this wonderful gate, from thence to ascend one step higher, that they may be enclosed in the Spirit of the Holy Ghost where Wisdom is to be learned, understood and actually practiced for the planting of the New Paradise, wherein it never fades its beauty nor glory.

By this means the Holy Deity will be invited to renew His walk with men as at the beginning, who will take great delight to see the children of Paradise acting so Divinely under the teachings and government of the Holy Ghost, for no work or action is so agreeable to the Trinity as that which is wrought from the Immortal seeing eye, where God beholds and views Himself in His manifold wonders of Wisdom in Holy and pure Virgincy.

Now the great question of those who are seeking to be Wisdom's disciples is, which way they may ascend. This question is deep and weighty and shall be answered according to the gift of revelation received; knowing then the way to ascend through that Immortal Spirit although it descends into the root essence of the soul, attracting with its Divine purity through the Immortal Eye, where then it may most easily ascend, before which all stand unclothed of this satanic world, having proceeded from the center ground of God's Holy glory.

Therefore, they who shall find such favor as to be called and invited, shall come to understand these Holy grounds through the power of the Holy Ghost, without which, all attempts for it will fail. They cannot climb up any other way, therefore let us remember the depths of those sayings of our Lord Jesus Christ when personally upon this earth; who still invites and calls upon all to believe on Him, for: "The Father and I are one," thereby entrusted with all power, both in heaven and in earth.

Therefore it is given us to understand all deep mysteries, wherein He did not limit or shut up the faith in His Divine personality and appearance on the earth. Lo! "I and the Father are one," wherein there is no change to the end of all worlds. He is therefore now to be believed, so if we can but find the incarnation of Christ, the Lord in us, we then have a sure and steadfast anchor for our faith to hold by, and work out our own freedom magically; having somewhat of Divine, pure matter to work upon, we may go on forward rejoicing.

Another Divine rule is going forth in the prerogative of the Royal will that is immersed into and become one with the power of the Holy Ghost. Therefore remember that Christ, the Lord, upon doing any great, marvelous cure, put forth the sovereignty of His will, as when He said to the leper: "Be thou clean," and sometimes He put it to those He perceived had faith in Him, saying: "What will ye that I should do unto thee?" For they desired the Lord should do for them according to their affliction.

This expression of our Savior may be a grand rule for us to follow and ought well to be regarded by us, for in His will is the highest magic, when it is united with the will of the Highest. When these two wheels meet in one, they are the swift running chariot, which nothing can cross nor stop, in which the Bridegroom with His Bride ride most triumphantly together over all things, namely, over rocks, mountains and hills, which are all made plain before them, and seas dried up.

Oh, who is able to resist a will that is united with God's will, before which everything must stop and bow, which will whenever it goes forth, always accomplishing its enterprise. It is not a naked will that wants its garment of power wherein it can pluck up to plant, to kill and to make alive, to bind and to loose, to save and destroy, all of which power will be contained in the Royal, free-born will, which we shall come fully to know and to understand as we are made one in the Holy Ghost.

Then may we go forth safe and secure in this wonderful will to glorify the great I Am That I Am, Jehovah, whether in body, visible or invisible, all is and shall be acted forth according to the foresight of that Immortal Eye and carried on in and through the operation of the Holy Ghost.

These are they whom God will take into His high school of Divine Wisdom. They are to be brought up in deep wisdom and to be so perfectly accomplished that nothing may be beyond their art and skill to perform, exalt and magnify their God and King, by whom alone they shall be able to do all marvelous things.

The Virgin's will was never in bondage to anything,

therefore stands free and clear in conjunction with the Almighty's power which will most certainly produce through Her purity and royalty, and is kept fixed in the socket where the burning oil of the Holy Ghost flames out in sparkling majesty, operating here and there, awakening Wisdom's slumbering virgins wherein the Lord hath appeared in His own glorified humanity, revealing these wonderful mysteries of the Holy Ghost to encourage each other as we see the wonderful day approaching. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



MIGHTY TRUMP OF GABRIEL.

LEARKEN O ISRAEL! Hearken to the Seventh Trumpet's sound from the seven spirits that stand before the throne of God, telling you that the Twelfth and Last hour is here and that the whole world is warned; the everlasting Gospel of eternal love is opening, telling us that the Heavens Above are ready to roll down to open their eternal glory upon the earth, that the inhabitants of the earth may no longer lay burdened in the dark shade of earthly life. Therefore over thee, O City of David, a mighty angel doth fly with this thundering cry, saying: "Do not despise prophesyings"; and we plead with thee not to reject the Ark of the Living testimony, from which the Spirit as a flowing stream must renew Paradise upon the earth. This warning is given to all and every one this call doth reach, wherein the sceptre and crowns must be thrown down to the Mighty Present God, for He, in His Saints, has come to reign; wherefore all nations, languages and people, not only here in this dominion, but beyond the seas, everywhere, must the sound of this mighty Trump of Gabriel be heard.

A mighty cry is already raised, wherein the Most High will in such a manner uphold and will endure steadfastly with His Spirit as He shall be able to bring forth His mighty glory and praise, so out of all kingdoms, countries and languages there may be a gathering, and as eagles they may fly to that high Mount where the olive tree will drop down the consecrated oil most freely. This is the oil that in Spirit

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

I do see run in all nations and will henceforth be shortly sprinkled to give notice that the mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah, is entering in upon His one thousand year reign.

Now the question might be asked: Should there be any world or worlds more than the Scripture has made mention of? Therefore according to the Spirit of revelation, that is never to cease but more than ever to increase yet upon this earth, as well as in this very age to be known and witnessed.

Therefore, be on the watch to guard against all evil that may arise in the mind, in opposition to the Holy Spirit of Wisdom. I entreat thee to ever seek for that Holy Key to open the deep mysteries unto thee and give you knowledge to gain your inheritance, which will be perfect peace, joy and glory, as some do truly witness and give forth their experience, who do therefore advise and exhort all, wheresoever the Mighty God has been unveiled and declared; for it is the Seventh Seal broken open that doth belong to this present age, wherein knowledge is to increase in order to prepare for the great day that hath been prophesied of concerning the Daughter of Zion. The call is: Come forth! Be ye no longer hid ye precious Sons of Zion, wherever you have been scattered and dispersed, near or afar off, at home or beyond the sea, wherever ye be hid, come forth. The golden bells from the eternal world doth sound out their alarm to draw unto them, as you are His own people and native country; that ye may be at the feast of the tabernacle.

Come ye! and sit ye down together. Enjoy, and evermore celebrate this marriage feast in the golden cords of love where the author of this golden treasure in the Spirit doth meet, and so never cease to congratulate you as fellowcitizens; there to eat with you the feast of love, who have passed through the regeneration given by Jesus Christ, that not the least guile or fault may be found in any of His Sons and Daughters, wherein they all dwell together in wonderful harmony.

These words were heard from the high and Holy One, saying: Praise God, we have been brought from mortal to Immortal to dwell within the beautiful Paradise which is alloted to us for a certain time; until all be gathered up into the supreme Kingdom of Mount Zion of the New Jerusalem; wherein we shall hear the good news, all is rich and flourishing within the Holy Paradise Kingdom.

After this, the Spirit of Wisdom saith: Enter in, being in thy Immortal body, which doth prepare thee to meet the Bridegroom, wherein they find they have found their way

to the Tree of Life through the flaming Cherubims, who remaineth still a guard upon this Holy Tree of Life. In this Divine place Angels do also wait for their turn to minister unto those who come here as the legitmate heirs to that most glorious state which is revealed in Zion, the glorious part of those good tidings which doth belong to our eternal Father; and the Holy Spirit gives a seal to me that thou hast passed, thus receiving the anointing; and thou dost walk with the Spiritual man in this beautiful Paradise where thou dost often hear the echo of thy Bridegroom's Voice calling thee still to hasten, getting on the beautiful seamless coat which will make thee humble and meek in His eyes, thus having the Tree of Life to live upon, which is that which will put upon thee a most transparent body. For they who daily feed upon it shall be admitted to behold the gate of Paradise which doth stand open; and wheresoever the things of God are, there thou hast a right, not only to know, but as your own to enjoy.

These words of caution are given, that thou take heed unto the Law of Paradise which has been particularly given to thee for this end. Observe them, and the Holy Jesus Christ will here frequently talk with thee and show himself according to the love betrothment that is made afresh with thee in this Paradise. This is what, so many years ago, was to be communicated and which was left on record by the Spirit of Truth. Now the Ascended Spirits must ever seek to have their eyes anointed to see what doth lie for them beyond this most Holy place. Among the precious things that do flow from that river of Life which is between Paradise, Mount Zion and the New Jerusalem, there is that glassy sea that is spoken of by the beloved John upon which the conquerors are seen singing their songs of triumph; and it doth compass around the Holy City where the residents of the great King are; where the throne of the Lamb and the Seven sealing powers are the fountain Spirits of God that goeth forth from the Most Holy One.

Now, this burning sea is a fiery trial and only a few will be able to pass it; but those who have attained a full and perfect control over this beast and over his image—so as nothing more of this mark do they bear—they and they only can stand, because they are witnesses for this flaming, purifying sea, clear and shining like unto the meridian Sun. Therefore we behold Mount Zion, where is an innumerable company of Angels with the Church of the First-born, in which they contain all the original and living patience of

231

what was copied out by Moses, who had a sight of them, and must open and be established before the Kingdom of the New Jerusalem can come down, either invisible or visible. Therefore it is needful for the mediator and priestly Kingdom to go before and make way to show forth the Divine correspondence between the two, that they in some way bear the name of one Kingdom. For that Mighty Present God doth often come down hither, and the whole grand assembly which is here at certain seasons ascends up into the New Jerusalem, so that from the strict union that is between them it is not to be wondered at if sometimes the name of one be applied to the other, because they dwell in that One Immortal Spirit. Praise ye the Lord, all ye His Saints. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE WHITE STONE.

AND I LOOKED, and lo, a Lamb stood on Mount Zion, and with Him 144,000, having His Father's name written in their foreheads. Rev. 14:1. Therefore Jesus Christ being the Head and First-born of the 144,000, being the Holy generation, who was after the way and manner of a Divine nature; who was conceived by the Virgin Mary, overshadowed by the power of the Holy Ghost and brought forth the Holy child Jesus. He grew up to be about thirty years of age, when He was baptized in the River Jordan by John, who heard the Voice of God saying: "This is My Beloved Son in whom I am well pleased"; Then His name was changed to Jesus Christ, who was the Son of God.

So the eternal womb still goes according to Divine conception; to bring forth Wisdom's offspring by the overshadowing of the Holy Ghost, and the quickening power from the Mighty Present God, who reveals unto us the manner of bringing up in the way of the Divine teachings and the light of Wisdom; for Wisdom is justified of Her children. As the birth is great and high, being heirs to the Father's Kingdom of Eternity, so they may have all these worthy accomplishments, suitable to the same which are required.

The Holy way is according as it has been revealed by the Spirit of Wisdom, and shall be declared and made known, wherein this is the first provision or divine caution which is given; for as much as these Holy births are encompassed with the powers of darkness, great danger and temptations do lie to prevent and hold down the powers of darkness. As soon as the birth is formed, its descent is with all its high graduation of the Holy Ghost; it must deny and despise the image of the earthly, sinful birth, by which the heavenly born spirits will be daily provided. For Christ the Lord was not exempt from temptation, so, tried in like manner all must be until the mighty conquerors work it out.

Therefore we are charged to forsake our sinful native country, and people of that sort which belong to Adam's and Eve's family, and to return to our first ancient degree, as free sons and daughters of that City of which God is the light, where Wisdom, through the Eternal Spirit doth rule and reign through one Eternal day. Wisdom's children are to be educated in their infancy. As soon as they are spiritually born, care is to be taken that this Holy birth draws its sustenance from no other than its own Virgin Mother, whose breasts must at all times satisfy and nourish it; for according to what it sucks in, of such kind, nature and quality the birth is, for it draws in the spirit and life of its Mother. Therefore watch to it and hang not upon a strange breast.

Next, it may be inquired what kind of clothing this Royal birth must have. Answer: "Though it be born in pure spirit, yet it must not be naked and without a body, for clothing for such sort has become the degree of Wisdom's Divine children." You will ask: "What is that?" I will answer: "It is a pure and fine robe made up of a pure transparent mantle, from one eternal and unmixed element, which can no more fade as did the first Adam's Paradisical body that was celestial and yet alterable, withdrawing itself, he became naked, for he had then lost his virgin body wherein his strength did lie." Now therefore, care is taken in the New Creation that a body be particularly prepared for the making up of the New Jerusalem Bride.

Therefore let it be understood, none can do the work without being clothed upon with this spiritual body, without which there would be no getting up so high as to face the beautiful throne, wherein they must abide in the center of a lower degree till they can put on Christ's resurrected

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

body—the Royal Robe in which the Virgin Bride with all Her offspring do appear in that beautiful heavenly feast day in which the marriage will be solemnized.

The first fruits of it is given as a token and pledge to Wisdom's children by Christ, now in the time of His betrothment of the pure in spirit who keep their virgin minds undefiled, who will as a most true lover make frequent visits, bringing unto them choice and spiritual food that the espoused may eat at the table with Him while the cup of love is still renewed and filled as fast as it is drunk in, this being the heavenly love of our Immanuel.

Therefore He doth make it out to this degree, considering that we are yet in our ministry, out of which in His Divine time, He will make the vile and gross image which we bear to be more fine than the gold weight of Ophir, by means of the supreme elements that will be with our mind so qualified and co-mingled as this beautiful light arrives, so as to reach thereby in a shining sunlight to come up in the unity of the Lord's glory.

Herein, let us proceed into this wonderful world with the inhabitants assigned to fill them up, which is the beginning and height of all worlds, called the stillness of Eternity. There is no way possible for any one to describe or give an account of it, but by being taken up into it, from which there is a freedom to give a description according to what has been seen in this world, by being spiritually translated.

It may be more properly entitled the Highest Court or Principality of the Triune Majesty. The situation of it is founded upon a mighty deep, wherein an innumerable light doth generate and spread itself without bounds, as a vast globe of Eternity.

Now it is here to be known and understood, absolutely from eternal nature that abides in its own simplicity, before either the angels or other creatures were created here, the Holy Triune Trinity dwelt in this meek stillness, enjoying themselves before they brought forth any image or likeness to themselves, for in that high and lofty sphere no figures or glory could be seen through this great power that did move here.

A variety of wonders did appear, sending forth the wonderful voice of Eternal Love, wherein was an innumerable company of angels, being with the Church of the Firstborn, and in which they obtained all their original and living patterns of what was copied out by Moses; who beheld the

sight of them, opened itself and became established before the Kingdom of the New Jerusalem can come down visible.

It is necessary for the mediator and priestly kingdom to go before and make way for the Mighty One to come down hither, so that from the Holy Union it is not to be wondered at, that sometimes the name of one is applied to the other. In the New Jerusalem glory there must be appointed certain keepers of these everlasting gates, most highly spiritual, to let in and shut out according to this Kingdom; and every angel of these gates shall sound forth his trumpet. For the Holy breath out of this City shall make them to proclaim and sound forth to all parts of the earth the glory and Mighty Name of Jehovah, which is the name of the City that is to be written upon all those that are to be admitted into it.

Therefore Arise! arise ye Virgin Daughter having this name inscribed upon you with the finger of your God, having your twelve foundations according to the number of the precious stones of the Holy Circle made clear; and be sure you have all which is to make up the honor of your Jerusalem glory. Draw near now ye Virgin Daughter of Zion that lieth hid, and bring your glory to the City at which all gates shall fly open, and the apostles' name of the Lamb is here written upon every gate for the serving number of the apostolic spirits to obtain admittance by name and enter through the gates.

The virgin spirits have before stood upon Mount Zion and passed through the sea of glass, being the living Jasper stones that are all covered up with the flaming colors of the rainbow. Such therefore you must be, O ye Jerusalem witnesses and children of Wisdom, and by Her stones within, ye must become touched and changed that ye may be joined to all these precious stones.

Be of good cheer, wherefore it is given me to advise you that you give way to this living coal within you, so it may burn away all the dross and tin, as nothing but the golden material is acceptable, proving you are in your inward furnace still waiting upon and ministering fuel to it, that your fire may never go out, still taking out from the golden pool of oil, which will then make you come to that height as even to a perfect Jasper purity, which will whatever it touches turn into its own bright light and power.

This is the white stone to which the Bride of the New Jerusalem will be joined, which will be put in Her crown thereof; therefore ask for nothing less, ye favored ones, and

say not in your heart: "How can this be?" But put your faith in the Living God, for in some the stone of Wisdom is sown, who are looking and longing for this wonderful day, otherwise, those who believe nothing of it, stand without the City among the worshipers of the beast.

The precious foundation stones are prepared by the Lamb, for His conquering tribe to follow after Him, with palms of victory over all fear and doubt. These are the words of the Fifth Messenger: "The God of Israel will sow Her afresh with another spirit and she shall bring forth new things which have never been revealed." He also said: "The day is come that I showed unto the woman, I will also show unto thee, for Her writings shall be unto thee as the Scriptures." For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



TRANSPARENT MANTLE.

DEAR BELOVED ISRAEL let us rejoice, knowing that God's Elect are upon the earth, who shall finish the mystery of the Seventh Seal and be instated in His Kingdom with the Alpha and Omega, who has designed for His Virgin Bride before Paradise or this world were, that they might know that this design is unchangeable and the decree of God is still going on, which was shown in a clear white stone in which were engraved numberless names, all ordained to make up the glory of this City of God which shall be the praise and admiration of the heavens; which will be a dread, and so amazing upon the earth, for the revelation of it will bring a woe upon those who have no part in it.

Thus the Lord Himself did signify, saying: Henceforth, knowing your free birth name I placed it in this city; be not fearful or unbelieving, but travel on in the assurance and hope that shall not be made ashamed, for the Eternal Father hath prepared for you this City, of which I Am That I Am, the builder in you.

Therefore the hand of the Lord will be strong upon His Elect, taking them to a high and lofty place, where they shall see a burning furnace which appears all blue, like the

236

Digitized by Google

airy clouds; and they shall behold the Lord walking in it to and fro, who saith: See and behold where thou can make thy pass to Me and abide in the pure and everlasting burning which is the Spirit, the cleansing fire, which will devour whatsoever is not of the same essentiality with Me.

Upon this a voice replied: O my Lord, I am free to make my passage to Thee whose Presence will make these outward elements to flee away from that One Immortal Spirit; and the Voice of the Holy One replied: Be not troubled at thy binding—mortality—for I, the Lord, will descend in this fiery cloud unto thee as a baptizing fire which shall take away the gross impurities of the senses, that thou may be classified in order to thy comingling with the Deity.

This will manifest the outspreading name of thy Immanuel, whereby thou shalt receive power to ascend through fire and air and receive all that is described, namely, freedom of communion with the Holy Trinity. Wherefore pursue and watch to drink in of this pure Spirit of burning, that which will clear and take out of the way whatsoever hath kept you from ascending into the Holy City.

These wonderful words from the Mighty Present God bring forcibly to my mind the two disciples while on their way from Jerusalem to Emmaus, when Jesus entered into company with them and the disciples said: "Did not our hearts burn within us as He talked with us by the way?" which causes my body, soul and spirit such a beautiful sensation, as if I were covered with a cloud of sunheat, giving out light by which I could see what was inwardly done, as well as feeling it.

Then it was further spoken that all Israel should take notice that this was also the bright garment of the Sun and the beautiful bright cloud encompassing His chosen Elect, giving them further revelation to show what the Holy One is about to do; giving His order to lay the foundation of this strong city, in which the Mighty God will pitch His tabernacle and settle His rest forever.

This beautiful Jerusalem City has been given through many, many ages of the world, but the heavenly thing itself hath not been brought forth as now. It is because the set time is fast approaching, for the trying, burning furnace is kindled and the winds of the Almighty forcibly do blow upon the flames thereof in the center of the soul of every one who are the Elect members of this Holy Immortal Church.

Now is the time for the Spirit of burning and judgment to prepare each stone which is designed for this Holy, Im-

mortal glory. No coin, mixed gold, nor reprobate silver can pass through this furnace, which is ordained to prove whatsoever coins to build this foundation on.

The Mighty King sends forth His decrees to fulfil the ancient prophecies concerning the return of the long captivity of those who belong to the Jerusalem Mother City, that they may know their original freedom and no longer abide in captivity and exile among the outward world in confusion and reproach.

You might say: What sign will the Lord give for this? The answer is: By loosening the last seal under which doth lie the rich bank and divine treasures of Wisdom's Spirit and power, which shall carry on this New Jerusalem building that all the powers which the dragon beast can raise by their agents, visible and invisible, shall but turn to their own shame and confusion, when the Mighty Present God arises to open this Seventh seal, under which the most precious things—even that fine, transparent mantle—lies hid, to be manifested in due time for the beautifying of this Divine building; but many may arise in confusion, saying the time is not yet.

Therefore, let the Spirit of Truth give the answer, who best knows what He has worked out—in order hitherto in the central deep of some select vessels who are not to make any outward cry—until the mystery be fully finished in them, knowing that the time is at hand.

Wherefore let none look afar off or remote from themselves and neglect their own vantage at home, but regard how near the grape is to ripeness, which contains the wine that is to be drunk at the marriage supper of the Lamb, whose charge is as a great overseer upon those who are regenerated, that they have not put this day afar off, not discerning the Lord's body, but who are quickened with Him, who have died the death of the evil in obedience to their Divine Master, who are passed from death unto Life, breaking up all those seals, which shall make way for them to enter into the Holy City.

Therefore John the beloved, who brought forth the Book of Revelation, mentioned concerning these things that are very beautiful and mighty, that there is no fault finding of it unto the uttermost until the Lord Himself cometh with the plumet line of the Holy Spirit to measure out the meaning. Though there have been some who have been favored with this Light of Revelation—by means of which they understood—which lieth hid until the appointed time of the

opening of the seals, wherein they have discovered those rich jewels which were concealed under that dark covert, the opening of which seal the angel shall set down in order as it was acted in my own personal thoughts—the Immortal Soul waiting for the Mighty Present God's power.

"After this I looked and behold a door was opened in heaven; and the first voice which I heard was as it were a trumpet talking with me, which saith: Come up hither, and immediately I was in the Spirit; and behold a throne was set in heaven and One sat on the throne."—Rev. 4:1,2 which was the Mighty God, the Everlasting Father, the Prince of Peace. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



GOD'S ETERNAL FREEDOM.

"BUT THE COMFORTER, which is the Holy Ghost, whom the Father will send in My name, He shall teach you all things, and bring all things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto thee." John 14:26.

Let us rejoice at His words when He said: "I will bring all things to your remembrance whatsoever I have said unto thee." Those deep, choice and rich things that are reserved to be brought forth in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, wherein we shall possess these choice and rich things, that are reserved for this day in the New Jerusalem Immortal land where our Lord doth stand, and which will be divided unto each one according to their spiritual understanding.

Doubt not that we may find deep and glorious things as it was in the apostolic day, through whom God has spoken expressly and doth declare without adding or diminishing. Therefore I answer according to what is given me to know in the deep mysteries whereunto my spirit hath been drawn by a strong power that has brought me to a new experience of a Divine revelation, which flows by the true oracle ground of the Holy Ghost.

Herein the unmixed oil of the Holy Spirit is infused in a still Voice which may not be so clear to others as to those who live in the light, who have ears to hear and understand,

Digitized by Google

feeling the Divine powers of the Holy Spirit that Jesus Christ doth bring in, wherein we humbly receive this Graft of the Word of Life, opening and renewing its witnesses again as in the old apostolic time, not only in part but in its fulness, with the overshadowing of a bright cloud.

Through the mist of it, by that Immortal Eye, we shall behold our Divine Mother richly adorned in transparent gold, Her face shining as the sun for brightness and Her countenance being beautiful and sweet, which will cause all Israel to become somewhat amazed; but immediately you shall hear Her sweet Voice saying: I am God's Eternal Virgin Wisdom whom thou hast been inquiring after, who will unseal the treasures of God's deep Wisdom unto thee.

In this, the Twelfth hour She shall appear with a crown upon Her head saying: Behold thy Mother! wherein thou must enter into a Covenant to obey the New Paradise Law that shall be revealed unto thee; I shall now cease to appear unto thee in a visible form, but I shall not fail to transform Myself in thy mind of Wisdom.

As we hearken unto Her She shows us the Golden Key to open the great mysteries which lie deeply hidden in my heart; and I said: O my Father, how is it Thou hast shown me the glory of Thine House and the riches and dominion of Thy Kingdom? She who is spoken of in Esdras, who was removed from the earth but has returned—the Bride, the Mother of the New World—wherein man is to be born. It is through Her and the Lord working with Her that man's body is to be made like unto His glorious body.

While writing these beautiful words, a Divine hope springs up in my heart, longing for the New World, the Golden Age, wherein all things shall be made anew. Therefore read the blessed words of this Visitation and hold on to every thread of hope with that living faith that cannot fail, and you shall hear the Voice calling out: Oh, feast with Me My Christ and Living Head, for I espouse you to one Husband and that Husband is Christ. Do you not hear the Voice of an angel sounding the trump of joy at this great marriage feast?

These words that came from His mouth were like honey drops. Therefore all this which has been declared should fill your hearts with wisdom, love and kindness toward the faithful travelers who are on their way to the City of God. It might invite and encourage some who have not set their foot in this way toward the New Jerusalem, the City of God.

O ye who are lovers and friends of this strait and

narrow way, longing to be counted worthy to enter into the courts above with Christ your Lord, with the innumerable spirits, pure and glorious, which gives you wisdom, comfort and joy, bidding you to go on swiftly in the path of Life, giving you a full assurance of all His loving assistance with His dear embrace and a most glorious communion wherein all veils and briars are taken away.

Therefore we shall behold the Lord our Christ upon the mountain. He will show Himself and talk with thee as God did with Moses, only thou must put off thy shoes, because it is Holy ground you will walk upon, as much as to say: Come here, being all pure and clean, leaving all at the foot of the mountain that would contact the worldly earthly dust.

Then shall you know, hear and see that which is so refreshing for the feelings of all your Divine Wisdom so that you will say: It is good to be here; and so it may be permitted for so long a time as you can abide clothed with that transfigured robe of the Spirit of Christ.

That will be at certain times and seasons, yet it will be enough to know that this place is Holy ground. It is Divine; it is a high and blessed privilege to see and know the place and company beforehand, for our Lord Jesus Christ is ever ready to show unto the spiritually minded the dominion in His Kingdom and to give a good assurance of being joint-heirs with Him of the same glory as you may see in John 17 and Rom. 8. All this is to confirm what in every succeeding age may be as a fresh seal, evidently given by the Most Holy Spirit.

Oh, who would not be of the number of the sealed One? Surely it is worth forsaking all earthly things pertaining to the old world for. Therefore we entreat thee to hold up these great privileges that you have had by experience of those who have traveled the strait and narrow way and have gained their eternal freedom, proving if we live up to the Law of Life we shall Live and we shall not die, therefore:

The Lord will make the earth anew

And on it all His glory show.

Digitized by Google

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



PURSUE THE ASCENSION.

" AM JEALOUS over you with Godly jealousy: for I have

espoused you to one Husband, that I may present you as a chaste Virgin to Christ." 2 Cor. 11:2. Therefore, when the man has Christ the woman has a husband and when the woman has Jerusalem Above the man has a wife, and what God has joined together let no man put asunder. There is no tie more sacred than the marriage tie; the golden chain that binds the two together in love is also joined in heaven, wherein the mighty Archangel Gabriel bears witness of this Holy Marriage.

As there were neither sin nor confusion in the former cycle, so it must be again when the hour of God's judgments shall have come to pass; then a final sentence against all the powers of darkness. Then God's anointed Israel—and that anointing means the power of the Holy Ghost, His new creation—cannot be disturbed or tormented.

This is the prophecy throughout eternity which will be known; Eternal rejoicing as a fore-runner of this blessed Jubilee; the Seventh Trump of the everlasting Gospel of love, peace and rejoicing, it being the Holy Ghost that enters in and gives the power of the resurrected Word of Life.

The question might be asked: When will this marvelous resurrection be? It is now with the Elect of God, if you can receive it, which will bring favor and friendship with our God again. Now in answer to this as to the time, it is known only to God in the secret chamber of His council, only it is this far revealed unto His Israel, that it will be at the fulness of the great mystery wherein the Sons of God will be made manifest here upon earth; also when generations according to fleshly birth, shall cease in this world.

Then this great redemption shall be complete and high priest officers shall be at an end, for the battle is fought and the victory is won and Jesus Christ, the Son of the Living God, delivers the Kingdom back over to His Father and God is all and in all; sanctifying Himself in all His new creation which will mount to perpetual, endless joy and pleasure, that will fill the New world with voices and instruments of praise to the Holy Trinity; in unity as it was from the beginning.

Therefore dear Israel, I have given you a true and spiritual account of what in my spiritual travels I have seen and heard, the words which fell from the lips of the Seventh and Last Messenger by being admitted into that Heavenly court at certain times and seasons.

Digitized by Google

This shall be a living testimony to the spiritual-minded furthermore to judge, for no other can receive it or fathom out the deep Wisdom of God; this is for those who have entered into the resurrected Word of Life that is written in the beautiful Star of Bethlehem—those true hearts who do not grieve the Holy Spirit away from them, but rejoice greatly in the brightness of its rising with an open heart and mind to receive those most valuable and precious gifts, which is the Divine intelligence of God's mind and the breaking open these sealed treasures which are more precious than the gold weight of Ophir.

Therefore this will be understood by a true spirit of sound judgment and discernment, that they can give proof that they have lived and walked in Christ's Spirit and that we shall know where our anointing is poured forth; for by their fruits ye shall know them, and by their wonderful understandings, being educated in the school of the prophets, going in and out as strangers, no longer dwelling upon the earth.

Herein they always do see the ladder of ascension steadily before their eyes, knowing that their stay is not to be long before they will be brought before the Holy Throne of God; being thus qualified they do stand in all readiness for their ascension, wherein the heavens do open and the bright clouds break as an open gate for their ascension.

They are now to be parted from the earth, being caught up in their tabernacle body, thus having a conversation with the Holy Trinity. But how shall it be discerned when you do ascend? In answer to this: No gross, earthly eye that looks at things according to the outward appearance can indeed discern the Lord's body which is put on for ascension.

No one can be in the Divine understanding but such as are in the great Sunlight. Others are not to see it or know it until they come to descend into the tabernacle body of the Holy Ghost. Then they shall be confessed and owned by those who are doubtful and unbelieving, but blessed are those who know themselves in it and are received out of sight to be very much with Jesus Christ, their Lord.

How is it, you will say, to be out of sight and yet insight amongst the brethren? Let it be understood that the soul and spirit is in the secret Divine body which was shown by Jesus Christ, who appeared first to Mary in a spiritual body while Christ took the flesh and bone body and appeared to His disciples in the upper room.

We cannot find words to explain what joy, love and

embraces do Divinely pass between the Lord Christ and the ascended ones—no height, length and breadth of love which is enjoyed here in the highest circles of Eternal Life can be measured out. It may be well and truly said: "It passeth all understanding."

But this is not all. There is yet much more to be done and conferred by the Father of the Ascended Spirits whom the Lord Christ presented unto Him and said: Behold and see, they whom Thou hast given Me are come up after Me, being no more in the world than I am. Therefore O Father, confer upon them what Thou hast conferred upon Me in the presence of the Supreme glory, wherein all were well pleased to behold the effects of Christ Jesus' travail through death and sorrow, to save His Bride from corruption and death.

Therefore, upon all this there was a council held jointly by the Holy Trinity, all agreeing in one as to what Divine gifts were to be conferred with all those promised rewards, which do belong to the conquerors for the encouragement of the rest of the flock to pursue their ascension also in this the Twelfth and Last hour, wherein these Divine promises of God shall be fulfilled. Angels, Archangels will celebrate that day, for under the Voice of the Seventh and Last Messenger the mighty work shall be complete. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



TO APPRECIATE GOD.

I TURNED to see the Voice that spake with me, and being turned, I saw seven candlesticks; and in the midst of the seven candlesticks one like unto the Son of man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps with a golden girdle. His head and His hair white like wool; as white as snow: and His eyes were as a flame of fire; and His feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and His Voice as the sound of many waters. And He had in His right hand seven stars, and out of His mouth went a sharp two-edged sword: And His countenance was as the Sun shineth in His strength. Rev. 1:12-16. This being our Ascended Master, the Lord Jesus Christ in His glorified body, wherein the sceptre and crown of the old world must be

Original from

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

thrown down at His feet, for He in His Saints is coming to reign; all nations, languages and people, not only here in this dominion, but beyond the seas everywhere, must hear the sound of this Mighty Trumpet; for there is a great cry already raised whom the Most High will in such a manner uphold and will endow with His Spirit, as He shall be able to bring forth His temple glory and praise, that so out of all kingdoms, countries and languages there may be a gathering, that as eagles they may fly to that high mountain where the Olive Tree will drop the Holy Oil most freely.

This is the Oil that in Spirit I do see run, and I see that some in all nations will herewith shortly be sprinkled, to give notice that the mighty King is entering in upon His thousand year reign, thus having an answer to that wonderful question, how there should be any world or worlds more than what the Scriptures have made mention of—demonstrated. There is a succession of the Spirit of Revelation that is never to cease, but is more than ever to increase yet upon the earth, and will in this very age be known and witnessed.

Now we must draw to the conclusion of this world, called the stillness of Eternity, concerning which I have this to declare, from what the ascended spirits like unto Enoch, Elijah and also Paul—were shown—who were taken up into and admitted to the knowledge thereof, and were then shown and taught these three particulars worthy to be observed: First, that no entrance for habitation heretofore to any departed spirit would be, though arrived to ever so high a degree of perfection. Nay, it was said that Christ Jesus Himself as the First-born from the dead and is glorified in His humanity, ascended far above all heavens which signified Immortality; but ever remember, the Godhead is always here, but not in His personality. For this globe and inmost court is reserved for a greater mystery that has yet to be made known, only this much was with respect to inform, that as out of this still Eternity the Deity in and through this Eternal Immortal Eye did provide His own working properties to manifest Himself in His Divine nature, and thereby generate out of the Eternal, meek stillness. The creating powers from the Trinity goeth forth to bring in the first place, the angelic world, furnishing it with angelic spirits, and so did proceed to the rest of the above mentioned worlds.

The second thing we are to notice is that the shut-up principal and highest court of the Triune God and of His Virgin Wisdom with Her offspring of simplified Spirits, is not to be opened till the will and pleasure of God, the creating Father, who shall move Himself through these mild and pure spirits for some new manifestation and regeneration upon what is in the created world found defective, that so by a renewed, creative power going forth in this manner out from the still beautiful Eternity, another face of more excellent beauty and more transcending glory for everlasting fixation, comes over that which was under a lapse, an apostacy, or falling away hath been.

But how finite and short is all that can be said or even imagined in comparison of all those amazing and beautiful changes that still add to the glory of God's workmanship in His new Creation!

As to the third particular that we are to take notice of, which is the order, union and equal degree of these spirits in this beautiful globe of Eternity, we can just hint at it; this unity and Divine quality, which is manifested by their Divine operation. They are in their working motion most active, but all their acts and powers go forth in a most profound stillness, the Divine Deity cooperating through them, by which an ineffable stillness does from them pass forth to the inhabitants of these other worlds; and yet their spirits remain all the while immovable within their own principal and center, moving accordingly as the Deity glances forth in them with His governing Eye, which gives them their all seeing commission; in a delightful obedience they never fail to execute, neither can they do otherwise, being naturally fixed in the moving power of the Holy Ghost.

Therefore, having now mentioned these many worlds, not from history, but from the revealed mystery according to the measure of the communication of the Spirit of Christ, it remaineth to consider what use and application may be made by the readers of these deep and weighty things.

In the first place, we are hereby called upon to consider with the deepest humility the efficient cause and Founder of these worlds, that produces them all; out of the Divine deep, secretly, we are called upon to appreciate the mighty loving God, who is greater than all greatness: higher than all heights; and deeper than all depths; more perfect than all perfections; who makes His dwelling in an Eternal circle of love, power and wisdom, filling all of these worlds with the fulness of His Godhead, made manifest in the express image of His Glory, namely in the second number of the Three, that bear record in Heaven.

Digitized by Google

Thirdly, we are exercised to consider what we mortals are, from whom our descent is and what manner of spirit we consist of. Until we understand our own eternal being, we cannot know God, the beginning of all things. As we are the inbreathed soul from God, we live in His essence, which is the glass in which we may see and know the invisible Deity and thereby also know ourselves, for we consist of the higher principles and worlds above, and likewise of those below. They are all qualified with the Immortal, and also with the elementary part within us, for the most wise and wonderful ends. Oh! how great are the mysteries; the greatness of the soul that lieth veiled, covered and unknown to itself; the body of outward sensibility shuts it up from understanding its own power, as it is an essence derived from God and an overflowing breath from the most High Majesty. The earthly life binds it down in all men until Christ, in Spirit enters in, to make it free in His own liberty by quickening the dead essences of these principles of light, love and power; by this, the soul is restored to its preexistence and true nativity in God, and is apt to be forgotten if not continually revived in the mind; being exercised, it will put a check upon it for the consideration of what it is and to whom it must return as to its Eternal center.

Being come to the conclusion of the subject, I must be permitted what I am in commission for, from the highest and Heavenly Court, to say these words of counsel and exhortation to all those who would see full redemption, and glad to be set free from all fears, doubts and concerns upon that account, and watch against all evils and commotions that are apt to arise in the mind by the way of opposition to the pure inspiration of the Holy Ghost.

O grieve it not, either in yourselves or in any other. Remember that you have it for a Counselor and Comforter, and for a Key to open the heavenly worlds unto you, to give you an inheritance in them. The assurance thereof will be perfect joy, peace and glory, as some do truly witness and give it forth through their experience, who therefore advise and exhort all to whomsoever this treasure may come, whether in this nation or in any Divine place where God is pleading to have it published; they seriously study and soberly ponder upon what by the Wisdom of God hath been unveiled and declared. It is a Seal broken up, that doth belong to this present Age, where knowledge is to increase in order to prepare for the great Day, that into Paradise we shall take our flight, where all things are in perfect order

and the same flowing state as before Adam had lost his virgin mate.

Praise God! Paradise is now stocked again with such as have waded through the floating sea of sin, thus being found worthy to put on Immortality, in order to the putting on of that image of purity which is to the Elect ones of the resurrection, given by Jesus Christ, for not the least guile or fault may be found in any of the inhabitants of this place. Therefore through that Immortal Eye we see all here in wonderful harmony, wherein a Voice said unto me: "This is the true baptism, like unto Jesus at the River Jordan," begotten of the Father, conceived of the Mother, by which the soul would return to its first original, and then would know itself to have power in God as His virgin heart and Spouse, to do and act agreeable in so high and Divine unity.

This is the summit of all depths that can be searched into. Study this, and the eternal world from its stillness will come, to qualify with and operate in you according to your wishes and understanding, leading you into all Wisdom's treasures, there to be admitted. And the walls about your habitation shall be the Rock of fire stones, wherein your hiding shall be in God's own eternal secrecy, until you go forth to proclaim another day of Pentecost. Therefore, what a rejoicing! that to understand and

Therefore, what a rejoicing! that to understand and know that the mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah, is coming to reign in His Saints for a thousand years; and at the end of the thousand years He will return in His glorified body, and we, the 144,000 His Church Bride, shall be like Him.

> Oh, the joy of this Kingdom can never be told, The deserts in roses shall bloom, And the flowers most beautiful to behold Fill the air with their fragrant perfume.

Praise ye the Lord, all ye His Saints! For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

PROMISED GLORIFICATION.

"FEAR GOD and give glory to Him for the hour of His judgment is come; worship Him that made heaven and earth." Rev. 14:7. O Holy, precious Elect, let us not sleep but set our morning watch, for tidings are coming to make all things ready for Him, and the Spirit will bear record with us of what was and is and is yet to come.

Now the thing yet to come, is that powerful and Divine reign unto glorification, which hath long been promised and now again with affirmation that the Lord will suddenly be upon us to take unto Himself His Kingdom, with which nothing of the beast reign shall mingle.

Therefore, let it appear who the wise Virgins are by making themselves ready to meet the Lord, not only for a visit or salvation, but for eternal marriage, so to be ever with the Lord, or rather the Lord to be ever with us as His dear Bride, perfectly redeemed from the earth as it becometh Her; thus to be found Holy and blameless for the everlasting, priestly celebration and Holy ministration in no other temple but what is called God and the Lamb, where the only true, spiritual worshipers are found, and from whence our praise offerings will spring as from the high sphere of glory that swallows up darkness, death, sorrow, contempt and the grave in a full and total victory.

Therefore ye are called to a life of glory and Immortality. It is great and wonderful indeed, knowing that the east gate now will open to those who earnestly knock, so that there is a certain possibility to get up into all these degrees of glory. Wherefore let none doubt, but be guarded by the living faith which will ride the waves swiftly, leaving all unbelievers behind, wherein all the Elect are linked together. on their way to that land from whence we came.

Through the power of the Mighty I Am, Jehovah, we make the dumb to speak, the deaf to hear and the blind to see, all which were both inwardly and outwardly performed by our Lord upon the soul as well as the body, yet the Lord hath given full assurance that not only all this shall be revealed, but that the mighty power of Jehovah will open in a great degree.

Therefore the great wonders are yet to be manifested, which we are appointed to wait for till the wonderful gate shall open, whereby all miracles will be brought forth afresh for the crown and glory of the Virgin Bride and Her followers, which gate the Lord Jesus Christ has to open for such who are under the strong and wonderful drive.

Let all learn to live in God and God shall live in them in His most Holy Tabernacle, which shall be visible to the Elect of God, that they may know that the Most Holy One is with them, though He will dwell in desolate places of the earth with His own, giving them that foregoing rule for this end, that the mighty attraction of faith which rises from the burning love must bring God down to be all and in all, that so the humility may be covered over with the Tabernacle of the Holy Deity, which will be our house that cannot be dissolved, where the bright Morning Star in this wonderful day doth appear.

All this hath but made way for the opening of the everlasting Tabernacle where we may be clothed upon with the Divine body of the Holy Ghost, that so we may know what it is to live in God.

Oh, what wonderful weight these words do carry with them. Let us not suffer it to go lightly, but take in what the Holy Spirit doth advise. Wherefore I give forth the communication of this high and perfect love from revelation or from Divine and pure sensation. I must acknowledge it is from both—they meet together as proceeding from one love center—for it brings in no less than a Kingdom of sweet, peaceable, Divine love, wherein we now find an unspeakable benefit.

But it may be asked: How came this most precious and worthy thing to be wrought so easily in the spirit, soul and body, evermore to rule upon the throne? In answer to this I shall give my own experience as one who hath obtained grace of this kind after it was begotten by experience and revelation, and formed in me as a true essence of life—birth —which I find daily growing up and increasing in wisdom and strength.

Then, after that, this love was grown up in such a Divine way as was known to me in person, which was the Lord Jesus Christ, and I offtimes feel His Presence when preaching or conversing with others, which I do greatly enjoy in an unknown and most singular way; His words were so graceful and so sweet that it drew my spirit, soul and body after Him, for "How can any one come unto Me except the Father who sent Me draw him?"

That Holy love of God was so beautifully enjoyed of His Divine Presence, which brought forcibly to my mind such sweet and Divine thoughts, in which He was proving

Digitized by Google

those two great witnesses in me—Faith and Love—which as twins did grow out of the fresh Rose of Sharon.

Herein the Lord Jesus Christ, having begotten His living signature in me by His ofttimes appearing, so possessing in Himself an essential rising body which reaches to the bounds of the everlasting Mount of God—Immortality of love—from whence it sprang and with many, will it not multiply and produce as it goeth on? still conquering all enemies wherever He meets them, as having overcome them in His own purified, Immortal body. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE BEAUTIFUL AND GLORIOUS MANNER

OF CHRIST'S APPEARING.

HEARKEN O DAUGHTER of Zion, behold! Thy Bridegroom cometh, no more a servant, but to be served by all flesh. The Word that was manifested in flesh reigns in Spirit to prepare for Christ's Kingdom to come into a visible dominion here upon the earth, by signs and miracles wrought by the Spirit in form of flesh, to confirm Christ the Lord is coming to appear in His saints, to set them over the earth, for through the Daughter of Zion the dominion shall be restored through marriage union with the Lamb of God.

This is the first resurrection of the Holy people which shall be the Mighty Trumpet Voice that shall awake the rest that lieth dead in sin. The hour of God's judgment will thus come upon the evil nature that hitherto hath reigned in man. The Spirit shall be so fully poured forth upon these first rising ones, as to go forth with a quickening Life to raise the dead spiritually and bodily. This shall be the terrible day of the Lord for the condemning and destroying—not of persons, but the sin in the flesh which shall be fulfilled in its times and seasons, which times shall be when the wind of the Spirit shall arise more strongly from the Holy Ghost.

It is to be the wonderful day of glories prophesied of, and the expected Kingdom of Christ to be manifested here upon the earth, in which He will reign personally in His saints who are anointed at first with such a measure of Spirit that is so highly sanctified, which does prepare for this great day of a thousand years reign; but let it be understood, according to our number of years it is not to be determined wherein this glorious reign in the Spirit shall be, before Christ in His glorified body will come distinctly upon the earth to turn it into a Paradise to make these lower parts of the earth glorious, upon which He will stand and model it into a beautiful land which shall be the New Earth and Heaven which is declared in the Scripture.

So from hence it is made known to me what is the work and business of our present age and day, which is to pass daily through the baptizing river that may drown and destroy all sin, that the spring of Righteousness may arise for the true washing of regeneration. Then will the Holy Ghost be renewed and set up His reign in His chosen and shall exercise power and dominion, as it shall be known that the Lord God Jehovah, liveth and reigneth here; for this must be the forerunner of the great and notable day of Christ, as to His appearance in His own personal glory.

Therefore there is much more to be done in the kingdom of this world by the wonderful effects of the Spirit than yet has been. Each one in their own Jerusalem within, must be waiting for this wonderful spiritual day which is the great increase and mighty power that will turn the world upside down.

Nothing is more to be expected for the hastening of our blessed Lord's appearance, than that all who are watchmen and holy seers to sound out that Mighty Trumpet of the Spirit, may gather the dove spirits together to wait in love's unity, that the thousand years reign may have a speedy beginning and entrance, upon which it will follow as inquiries are made into this spiritual reign and dominion, they shall be encouraged by that chosen one who has put on the beautiful likeness of Christ the Lord. Such have a good and right claim to His person and possessions, thus believing and appreciating the liberty granted to draw out of this stock and treasure as the present occasion may require.

Out of this fulness and emptying into the Holy and sanctified vessel may be most easily proportioned to its growth and degree; for do you not hear the Voice of the Ascended Master saying: "You are not ignorantly to suppose that I willingly hold back from those who stand in unity with Me; but there is a cause if there be any stop in the

Digitized by Google

veil of not knowing and not believing the things reported which of right do belong to My Virgin Spouse; also wanting Holy boldness and courage to come freely and take what is Mine and make it your own.

Let it be known unto thee, it is far from Me your Lord, to keep to Myself what the Father hath so much and liberally bestowed on Me. Was it not that I might give it out as plentifully? Therefore come with full assurance of faith in Me, your Lord and Master and ye shall receive grace for grace, and power for power as I have obtained and received of My Father in Heaven.

Pondering in my spirit these words of my Lord, I replied: "How shall it be that a spirit should thus be mingled and made one pure lump with Me, the Lord, so as to be nothing of itself?" Answer: "It was that this should be effected by dying out of earthly senses, whereby a vacancy of a place for the Holy Ghost to rise and move as one eternal spiritual body within; for so it will be wherever there is a cessation and a rest from the whirling thoughts and motions which is from the outward birth."

This shall be the manner of My coming in this wonderful latter day to stand upon the earth, which thus empties and is refined by the fire that never dieth, which fire is that seed of God that shall multiply itself to bring your Christ forth numerously to overspread this world, till all shall be formed anew; thus shall each one become a Christ or anointed from this Holy Root opening within their own soul; and when this Life of Christ shall outgrow its minority and come to its maturity of wisdom and strength, then it shall be known what you are made heirs to and shall possess while in the age of time you do remain, for Christ fully grown, will bring such gains as trains of heavenly power will open and fly like lightning that shall reach from one nation to another, by which the dark corners of the earth will become light.

This is the new and living model in which your Lord Jesus Christ will begin to manifest. Therefore, let the Holy Anointed ones ever wait for Me, their Lord and Master, till power overcomes all negative and unruly spirits. Therefore, Thou Mighty Present God, the Immortal Soul that is so greatly in love with Thee, which must have had frequent admittance into Thy counsel chamber to hear, learn and know what may be so Divine in a high degree of unity as hath been mentioned by Thee, for Thou art so overloaded with goodness and majesty, that it is no light or easy thing

Digitized by Google

to maintain access unto Thee as required, so high and important this is to know the secrets that consist in Thy blessed Kingdom.

Therefore, my joy and glory to Thee O My Lord, be pleased to reveal Thy wonderful secrets of Life unto me, which was answered most sweetly and mildly from my blessed Lord in these words: "O thou soul of Mine, thou hast searched deep to find this path of Life that few have found, because it is all Holy ground where none but the spirits that have put on My Spiritual Body can ascend and keep their feet steadfastly in this golden track, which I, Jesus Christ, to God, My Father did freely pass, and so may you as I in you this rising body shall quicken up; that hereby you may know it is not My personal glory that shall prevent such spirits in this their humble love attempt; for I, your Lord, do well know it is but expedient you should thus keep up your acquaintance with Me, your Lord. Great will be your advantage hereby in taking and receiving from Me, your Lord, such fresh and wonderful supplies of wisdom and knowledge in the heavenly mansion which shall satisfy and quicken the mind in the midst of a disturbed and disquited world.

So dear beloved Israel, I have informed you in what you are privileged, taking all care to keep this way of the spirit free and clear that your flight may not be stopped; that you keep your dwelling secretly above with Me, your Mighty God in the heavens and need not mind what happens to the earth beneath. Therefore the only True and Eternal happiness is in those who know Me, their True and Living God, this far to be their new living and ascended way; that so with My Spiritual Body they may go in and out, taking what is for their present use which they may have from Me, their Lord, all free as coming in this faith of safety.

Now having received these wonderful words from the Mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah, thus a precious feeling thereupon I did feel, and such a spreading and quickening life which came upon me as if all were filled with Christ in every part; it may be compared to Elijah stretching himself upon the dead child which was made alive thereby. Therefore, the Living Christ draws a living picture of Himself in every part of the soul and nourishes it with His own Royal blood, which runneth through every vein for which we greatly rejoice, knowing that we have put on Christ in His resurrected Spirit and inward body to which perfect redemption is finished.

Digitized by Google

How highly blessed are those who shall arrive hereto by all these manifestations. Praise God! I see the day of love is breaking out to compass the whole earth, and Christ Jesus no longer will be a stranger, and so He doth prophesy in me, that in the Holy Ghost He will in this last age of the world most wonderfully appear.

Therefore I am impressed in the spirit to all that love and long to see, feel and know Him as a Present Counseller and Comforter that they would thus prepare by pureness of heart and mind, knowing that this beautiful Star of the Morning has arisen and is multiplying itself to numberless stars of love and power, that the heavenly host may proclaim the glory of Christ's Kingdom here upon the earth. Even so come, Thou Mighty King of Glory and make us kings to reign over all that is of the earthly life, so as to be redeemed by Thee, Thou Lamb of God, to whom all praise is given. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant, and the King's business requires haste.



HEAVENLY CALLING.

GOD HAS SPOKEN unto us by His Son whom He hath appointed heir of all things; by whom also He made the worlds, who is the brightness of His Glory and the express image of His person, and upholding all things by the Word of His power, when He had by Himself purged our sins, set down on the right hand of the Majesty on high. Heb. 1:2,3.

Therefore let us apply ourselves to that wonderful name Jehovah, where we shall find a refuge at all times; thus preceding deliverance—ofttimes unexpectedly—from the mighty Conquering Shiloh Immanuel, God with us. Therefore I have much to say and make mention of by way of thankfulness and praises. Thus the number of our days are far too short to rehearse and proclaim His kindness and great love; and in His great kindness He has watched over me and fed me all the days of my life, thus preparing me to be ready to celebrate the everlasting Sabbath of rest with

Digitized by Google

pure and powerful praises to Thee, O Holy, Holy, Infinite Almighty God, whom my Spirit, soul and body doth greatly adore; silence shall speak much more with my life with Thee throughout all ages and Eternity, wherein it has been the main drift and whole scope of my life since the unsealing of the Heavenly Mysteries by which the interest hath pressed in so deeply upon me.

It has made me to make a clean cut of all things belonging to the outward world, so that I might follow on spiritually-minded with a pure heart, so I might be a partaker and a possessor of what is to follow; which has been accordingly made known through the Spirit of Revelation unto me, and has raised all the power and force in myself, through that great power of Shiloh Immanuel to that high and heavenly calling, which is the Holy Living Faith like unto good old faithful Abraham, wherein My Lord hath revealed and established His Word Divinely unto me.

The Spirit doth strongly declare unto me that upon this Rock of faith I must stand and go forward steadily. The work is so great that I do stand unchangeable, for which, O God, my own strength is but small. Therefore to the mighty Present God I do call, for that must be my all and in all, to make me successful in this high and heavenly calling. The matter which I have to work upon is only from that Holy Word of faith which did create all worlds, and doth greatly support me as a strong stake and power that will carry me on to Victory, keeping my eyes always upon the mighty Present God, for He is my protection in full for all things that I stand in need of, wherein the Tree of Life may suddenly spring up within me, which spreads forth its branches for increase and delicious fruit.

Therefore would I have no dependency upon any other but this precious Tree of Life, which grows in no other soil but a garden all purely refined with oily springs and dews from Heaven, which must be its watering. Then will it spread and flourish all richly, having this Divine fruit within itself without any dependency. Oh, this is the Tree of Life that is blest with Wisdom's strength and Righteousness, which I feel it in my heart most earnestly and pray that it may be very choicely kept and circled round about with the pure, loving fire blown by the Holy Ghost, which may its shelter be from all the envious spirits that so diligently watch to break in; to envy and suck away its strength. For this, O ye Chosen Ones, be on the watch; for I well know what

Digitized by Google

damage and spoil it has caused. Keep it low under thy feet, proving yourself to be the world's conqueror; having a good supply of oil that your light will shine brightly, lighting up your narrow path until you arrive safely unto your Father's House, thus preserving and cherishing this precious golden grain from whence the Tree of Life might attain to its full growth: for such rules are prescribed and revealed unto me by the wonderful helpmate, the Holy Mother of Zion. Therefore observe and obey, that you may win the Day!

God's great working power thereby doth display much more than has been in former days. Therefore it is such a reverse change to what—in this whole universe of mankind has been practiced that it will be a difficult point to enter thereupon, so as to hold on, for here is required a crossing of the tide and stem of nature in all its motions. But the true Israelite will cross this wonderful tide dry-shod over into that promised land from whence he came.

Therefore this is the everlasting Gospel. Oh, where are the Angels! the Messengers of power, that have prepared their trumpets to sound these glad tidings to those that have ears to hear? They being witness-bearers to this Gospel Revelation, which yet to very few is made known but by the fiery Lamp of the Spirit making it burn brightly, wherein it should draw out and open the spring of love, as God Himself, who is the Spirit of Life and love which moveth and riseth in holy souls. Therefore it behooves us to be tender of it, not to grieve it or quench it in one another.

O ye Heaven born of the womb of Eternal Love! wherever dispersed, let your gathering be to this lifted up standard where Love's Kingdom is known and possessed in all peace and joy, wherein the trumpet from Mount Zion doth sound to call you away from all worldly dross. Therefore God is here to work for all who are brought out of the fiery furnace of love, for the great and mighty things that give testimony of Christ's Kingdom in His Saints being come, for it will surely open from the center.

Now, wherever ye are who feel the touch of this beautiful, Immortal, fiery Stone, send forth your warning sparks to set one another in a Holy flame; knowing your own Mother's Children, hide not yourselves from them. Be no longer strangers toward them. Find them out from north to south, to revive once again the apostolic bond of love that may forerun the Bridegroom's return. O God, inspire with Thy loving fire,

That we may abide in the angel's choir. The mighty trump doth sound to call us up

To drink of this loving, flaming cup. The spirit thereof does so sweetly burn

That mortal into Sapphire turn.

Oh, Charity, what can be said of thee? Dost thou not proceed from the Deity?

Henceforth I must proclaim love's fame, To all that bear that loving name.

Who would not in love, be with love alone? Love born of God here to all good,

Stewards of His House giving out food.

Is not this the one, only, excellent thing Which will bring out the serpent's sting?

Yea, more than this I clearly see

Love will enter the secret of the Deity,

Where ye will see love a burning lamp, Leading us up to God above,

Where we may drink our fill of love, And feed upon those pleasant things

Within the garden, mighty springs Where the everlasting garden gate open stands

For such as have been united in love's band.

Come! enter then as chariots burning flames,

Unto that place which is known by name.

We feel love like a budding spring,

Which makes us the New Song ever sing. All praises we will give to Him,

With floods of joy, and eternal praise

Shall now overflow to the Ancient of Days,

For while we feel and taste love's fire,

It does extinguish all earthly desire.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



258

Digitized by Google

WISDOM'S FIRST-BORN MANIFESTED.

"AND A VOICE came out of the Throne, saying: Praise our God all ye His servants and ye that fear Him, both small and great. And I heard as it were a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying: Hallelujah, for the Lord God Omnipotent reigneth." Rev. 19:5,6.

"And out of the Throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and voices; and there were seven lamps of fire burning before the Throne, which are the Seven Spirits of God," Rev. 4:5, that beareth the title of the great City called the New Jerusalem, where the glassy sea doth encompass about them.

Therefore the first is the Paradisical world, being all celestial and a very beautiful state, where there is a growing up to a very high degree of perfection to complete us for the Kingdom of Mount Zion, where Christ, the Lord's Kingdom is in great rejoicing with all angelic principles under Him and with the elders, patriarchs, prophets and apostles.

Herein the third heavenly world is the Royal and Principle seat of God the Father, with the Eternal Virgin Wisdom; and above this is the world called the stillness of Eternity, out of which were generated all these worlds above mentioned, of which I must give account as I have had them shown to me from the deep center and original being; from the Mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah, which has been shown forth by Enoch's life and others of the Paradisical Law and still following His Elect with fresh revelations to His own Holy lineage; from His own Eternal deep which runs as a fiery stream through me so that I find there is no resting from this all-driving power which has been hidden and unknown to the world, but must be made manifest in this last age of time.

Therefore in Heb. 1:2, the Father, by the prophets, hath in these last days spoken unto us by His Son whom He hath appointed heir of all things, by whom also He made the worlds which were given by Him who was and is and will be the True Interpreter to open new volumes of His mind, which are not to be disputed or contradicted any more than are the foregoing Scriptures; the Old Testament having been appropriated to the ministration of the Father, the New to the Son and now the third day has come in which the Holy Ghost will have Her Testament, the Comforter.

This will exceed all before it, to unseal and reveal what was never yet known or understood, that will be communicated to and by such as are in a Holy like manner; sanctified and set apart for this Holy foundation, for this wonderful, new, Spiritual day must go forth in new springing of things yet to be revealed, both as to the present and future state that hath lain hidden in these mentioned worlds. The account of this, I am more particular to give according as it has been shown me by the Spirit of inspiration, for I write here from no other ground than what the Spirit of Christ in the glass of wisdom hath presented to my inward eye, which penetrates into the deep depths of God's mind and is no longer to be concealed, for these Holy things are for this end, and is dropping His golden oil which will dissolve all those seals that have stood so long in hiding, shutting up those mighty, wonderful Truths.

Herein a commission is now given to bring forth in order of their being proclaimed and inscribed upon the pillars and temple of God's house; whether believed or not, it must stand as the engraving of God's hand. Therefore the first in order in this corporeal, visible world in which we now live were good and evil births, having been produced from Adam, and so shall still go on to be produced till the number shall be finished and filled up, which are indeed to us as numberless, but numbered by God.

Here is laid a foundation for His wonderful way and manner to be made manifest. Therefore it is now being made known how those that are born of God and so renewed in every part that the whole man is being changed into a different nature, must know and enjoy before hand the joys and pleasures of these worlds to which they belong, according to that degree which in this life time we do reach.

Such as are alloted to this Paradise world, the mysteries will open and give them an understanding while in the body, as the true Divine Paradise put forth its wonderful glory in the inward ground of a renewed mind, wherein those pleasant, golden springs, running, circling and watering the ascended ones, which by the Spirit of Christ hath been renewed.

Therefore, the Holy Trinity do delight ofttimes to manifest themselves in the Paradisical heart and mind that will now as henceforth give me to understand that, as the Divine Paradise, also the Holy Zion, doth therewith stand open in the ground of this pure heart, gradually shooting forth and revealing itself in concerning this most glorious world—the Holy Kingdom of Christ—in which He with His perfect saints doth reign; herein it is shown me where the same

Digitized by Google

light and principle doth open itself in those souls where this Paradisical and angelic life doth spring.

Spiritually, every word or principle that doth attract to itself its own which belongeth to it, and the powers and influence of each are instantly felt, according to the mind that any one who is under the vile and wicked sort are drawn and pulled by the magnet of the dark world; but the heavenly born souls are inspired and quickened by these upper worlds, as by some it is well known, that Paradise and the Mount Zion world are manifest in their own original light in the center of the soul, from which I do give a distinction of these invisible worlds as they are first opened within, from whence love, power, joy and peace doth spring, which maketh heaven to be the soul's present dwelling with Christ and all the angelical train, though not visibly seen yet, but essentially enjoyed.

This is only to be made known to those who are deeply in travail and carrying out beyond a Divine, heavenly life; and when any worthy one in this light principle shall be fixed, then we expect that Eternal power will move and work through such, to whom the dominion of Christ's Kingdom here below will be instructed; for which we have many Scripture prophecies, as in Isaiah, Revelation and Daniel, that do abundantly declare how it must and will be given to the saints of the Most High to possess the Kingdom; there is also a confirmation by a renewed spirit of prophecy that doth assure us that this day is very nigh and that it will be upon the world before they are aware of it; for as the man of the earth has had his ruling day universally, so shall the Lord from heaven descend in such a manner into His own prepared vessels here below, showing forth the glory of the two lower blessed worlds.

As to the walls and foundation of it, with the gates that open into it, they are so full of the golden sunlight that it is altogether wonderful to make it out even in any degree according as it hath been spoken and seen by that Immortal Eye; the Immortal figure of it representing the spiritual substantiality of this City, which is God Himself dilating and springing forth from His Godhead in such amazing variety.

This is a principle world, which none but Christ in His glorified humanity and such saints as are glorified with His glory can have any access to, of which inconceivable abundance of glory these do with Him continually participate, ascending and descending, which requires no passing there into the City but through the glassy sea, which none

Digitized by Google

do tread or stand upon but such as are qualified and clothed with the self same mantle, which is all crystaline water and transparent fire.

Oh, how I am lost out of myself while this great sunlight and all the wonders therein do open, for in this entrance it was said to me: Behold! all these weights of gold have I prepared, not only for pleasure to myself but for such as do love and put on the seamless coat that our Ascended Master wore, thus passing through the glassy sea to enter the gate, having the City written upon their foreheads.

Now, it remains to open the more mysterious senses of the Eternity of this Holy Mother's City, the New Jerusalem that from the Father, in union with His Virgin Wisdom doth multiply; so filling up that principle with Virgin Spirits which are most perfect—pure Holiness unto God—it is through this that the redeemed will arrive to the throne of God, which is Mount Zion's Kingdom, and is most great and glorious because it is in the mediatorship of Christ and in this world all is complete and finished; so when this New Jerusalem shall descend, it will soon put the old, sinful and impure world to an end, for the Triune Majesty, which is the situation of it, is founded upon the mighty deep, where the golden light doth generate and spread itself without bounds as a vast globe of Eternity.

God is here to be known and understood, abstracted from the eternal nature, as abiding in His own wonderful Deity. Before either the angels or other creatures were created, the Holy Trinity dwelt in the meek stillness, enjoying themselves before they brought forth any image or likeness to themselves; for in this high and lofty sphere no figures of glory could be seen, wherein the great power did move here and the varieties of wonders did appear, sending forth a mighty swiftness.

But it may be demanded what the wonders of this world are, since there is nothing of figure in it to behold? Neither the Father, nor the Son, nor the Holy Ghost in any distinction are known. It is verily so, yet there is a consisting of the blessed Trinity in each other, the fulness of the Godhead dwelling here, namely, His Virgin Wisdom and His Seven Spirits, all of which do open themselves from an infinite source; and from them all the creating powers do flow forth, for this is the wonderful world from whence all other worlds were created.

It may be further asked: What further wonders did you hear and see? Answer: A glorious and wonderful

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

element was seen with numberless sparks of light; as this outward air or ether is full of stars, so this element was spangled with lights. Upon inquiry of the spirit that was there caught up—like unto Paul, who was caught up to the third heaven—it was answered that all of these were simplified spirits that were ordained to garnish that globe and to attend their Triune Deity, from whom they are generated; evermore watching the eye to see when it would send them forth to assume or take up bodies, being all pure, meek and mild spirits which do perfect whatever and whenever they enter. These are the spirits that are sublime and make bodies to become all Divine.

It was further asked by the translated spirits, like unto Enoch and others, whence their birth was? It was answered: From God, the Father, in conjunction with the Eternal Virgin Wisdom, who brought them forth. Upon this I was advised how that these spirits are reserved in this high globe till Wisdom's day upon this visible world should as the morning break forth. Then are they to go forth to multiply and make a priestly haste of God's wonders throughout all nations for a display, that so this world of misery shall be a thing of the past.

For ye, that beautiful golden age has entered in and His Elect made Immortal to enjoy those wonderful, happy days from the operation of this Eternal and meek stillness, which will infuse their power and quality with the Immortal souls that were from before all worlds, destined to be spiritual, like unto the Mighty King; for their spirits are the Firstborn from out of the womb of the Eternal Virgin, as hid in God before there was a figurative manifestation.

They will enter, therefore, into Holy souls with penetrating powers as shall give another habit of mind, casting it into eternal stillness and quickening all the working properties in the reign of nature. No awakening or stirring up shall there be of the soulish issue in conjunction with the body, for the property of these spirits is to do and act all in a still and silent way; and from thence the great power and force shall most affectionately go forth, for it was made plain when Wisdom's First-born shall be manifested; that this world or globe shall descend to open in the Virgin offspring of Wisdom, by whom alone these mighty works and deeds will be made to appear, for they are workers in God alone.

All counterfeit acts will fall down as Dagon before the Ark so that no dark magi shall be able to stand, for in this

Twelfth and Last hour all faces of covering shall be rent away, that the True and right acting spirits may be known.

Now in this new manifestation, which is in spirit, soul and body, no other motive of life may be but from the Triune Deity, namely, from the Father, Mother and Son, for these three are all linked in one, bringing all things to our remembrance. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



MY ANOINTED SHIELD.

ALL HAIL with love, joy and peace to the Israel of God who are in the Spirit coming up here to the Ark of safety to make request for that which is so pleasing to the Father's heart and mind, namely the Eternal Mother. This wonderful answer therefore was received, that thy petition shall be fulfilled in spirit, and shall not fail to open in thee what has lain under seal for centuries.

Attend Him and He will attend thee, whosoever shall watch in their hearts, His movings, for He is the bright Morning Star who is to be the Divine Leader of My little flock now in My personal absence from this lower world, where the evil tempting tree doth spring in all souls. Therefore great need they have I know of this, My anointed shield, that may be a defense upon every onset of evil spirits, which endanger all while in this elementary body.

I have provided this Spirit of Truth to be with thee for counsel and comfort, also to guide thee up to Me where thou mayest know and see by this glass of the Spirit, what I am doing and making ready for the present and future day, wherein thou shalt be clothed with the garment of Immortality.

But for the present, come and see, and taste of the heavenly fruit, power and joy of My Kingdom, for the springing of life and love shall rise so high as to drink thy spirit up. Thus with Me thou shalt feast and never go away empty.

This shall be such an encouraging motive as will make thee to bend all thy force still in spirit to be with Me in My

secret chamber, where thou mayest have liberty of Divine discourses with Me in those weightier affairs that do pertain unto the New Jerusalem state.

So then, O thou spouse of Mine, in this Holy entertainment thou wilt fly as sparks of light to thy body that is the body and fulness of all light. The gifts and powers that went forth from the Lord Jesus Christ and the apostles in their day, will be renewed most certainly and will be as a forerunner, that the reign of Christ upon the earth in His saints is drawing very near, wherein more mighty and miraculous powers must be given in this wonderful age to go forth.

Therefore, the great day of Christ's appearance in the world draweth nigh; and for this end such deep and inward things are revealed beforehand to make ready an espoused Bride that may be found all fair and clear, without blemish, for such a church Christ must have to entertain Him upon this earth.

Let nothing stagger or buffet us out of our rights to a portion in this blessed spirit, but let it put you upon an earnest seeking and a most watchful service, where each one in his own lot and pitched tent, in the spirit themselves abide.

The sounding of the Seventh Angel has the right and true Trumpet sound for the right gathering of eagle spirits, where the bright body of glory will through all clouds appear, as the everlasting Sun shines forth to be seen throughout the whole earth.

As the outward sun in our visible firmament, so this Son in the one invisible element shall from Himself enlighten the whole earth when He comes in His glorified body, namely, Jesus Christ, that as doves they may fly to their everlasting Sabbath of rest.

Let us be found waiting for this blessed and glorious appearing of our Mighty God and Savior, in which this mortal shall be swallowed up in Immortality. Even so come quickly, Lord Jesus, saith the Spirit of the Lord, wherein I do beforehand see the feast of joy.

Therefore dear Israel, what more joyful tidings can come to our ear in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, which shall swallow up all those ages where sin and death have reigned with all those miserable effects that have been since the creation of this world.

A new and wonderful model God will bring forth in a new created state. Behold! saith the Lord, I will make all things new, thus bringing a complete restoration, for as there were neither sin nor confusion in the first beautiful Paradise of God, so it shall be again.

Therefore, pray that what has been by the Spirit of Immanuel unfolded here, may be received and entertained as the golden oil from the dropping Olive Tree, as the anointed ones of the Lord do multiply for a priestly Kingdom here upon the earth; which subject has been published by the City of David, entitled: "The Seven Seals Broken Open By Divine Revelation," some of which are yet to be revealed, though in my possession in the beautiful Star of Bethlehem, which shines forth in this present generation in heart and mind, which can only be expected from those upon whom the anointing is poured forth abundantly, who will be so well stored with that pure grain and golden seed, that they may as sowers go forth to sow it everywhere.

O how much I wish and how much would it be my joy to know such powerful sowers in this our day, which may bring forth such pure white Lily and Rose of Sharon spirits, with whom Christ, our noble Shepherd, may walk and feed them. He will be no longer a stranger to His Divine flock here upon earth, but well known to be our feeding pasture continually.

I cannot stop, for the half has never been told; but to those who are called, liberty has been given a true spiritual ministry that they may know what this season and time may call for. Therefore, go forth with your anointed shield and with your trumpet filled with the oil of the Spirit. Spare not to sound your trumpet that may gather in His Israel from the uttermost parts of the earth, that they may both see, know and partake of this glorious Day Star; rising first in our hearts, and from thence lead most rightly where we may with our Priestly Redeemer see eye to eye through that Immortal Spirit, pure and separated from the gross earth, and be both with Christ, the Head, and with His body Greeting and conversing may be allowed as of saints. springing from one Eternal Root and ground, complete together in love's golden chain of Eternal unity.

Therefore it is given me to understand that such saints, which are yet in the corporeal state, are privileged to come up to this beautiful, heavenly court; every spirit according to its growth and attainment so it will be reckoned with such as are above; each one joined to its like in heavenly places, for so it will be while in the body of time; and when they therefore are separated from their most kind and loving friends whom they come to know, they will little care

Digitized by Google

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

for any other associate but what is above, for He, Christ, being glorified, mightily doth draw pure spirits to be with Him as their most proper and center dwelling place. Therefore the spirit shall be so fully poured out upon these first rising ones as to go forth with a quickening life to raise the dead, spiritually and bodily.

This shall be the terrible day of the Lord for the condemning, not of persons, but of the sin in the flesh. So it is declared unto me, which shall be fulfilled in its seasons and times, which time will be when the winds of the spirit shall rise more strongly, for the Holy Ghost is to be the latter day glory prophesied of, and the expected Kingdom of Christ to be manifested here upon earth, in which He will reign personally in His saints, who are anointed first with such measure of the spirit that doth highly sanctify, which doth prepare for this great day of the Lord—one thousand years prophesied of—but whether it is to be understood according to our number of years is not yet determined.

However, a glorious reign in the Spirit there will be before Christ, in His glorified person, will come distinctly upon the earth to turn it into a Paradise, to make these lower parts of the earth glorious in this, His Second time, which will be the New earth and heaven as declared. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



TREASURES OF WISDOM.

OH! FOR THOSE beautiful, glorious days, the dawn of this Golden Age, wherein the Church must be purified and Holy, to bear the name of the Lord our Righteousness. And when this Bridal Church is thoroughly cleansed and sanctified, then Christ will no longer delay His coming. Therefore O God of Israel! we pray that Thou wilt aid us one and all to cease from every sin through that Living Faith to secure Peace in this, our New World.

Let it be remembered, none shall be able to stand but such as are tried stones. This will be a severe trial which very few will be able to pass. These trials are absolutely

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

necessary to prove our relation with God the Father, proving we were never driven out of Paradise, but were hid with Christ in God, wherein we shall be caught up in the Spirit, away into the realms of bliss and stand alone within the circle of the Sun, and there we shall find the sacred Spring that opens up the Door to Wisdom.

O Mighty Present God, give us an understanding heart, that the faithful ones shall enter in, thus understanding the beautiful Words of Melchisedec, the Christ who lived in the time of Abraham and pointed out to man the ways of life, which are only known through and by that Holy Spirit who digs into the rich mines and treasures of Wisdom, which comes down as a refreshing shower in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, wherein all things shall be revealed which have been kept as a garden enclosed and a fountain sealed, as the true Israel of God who have arrived at the manifold degrees and growths which are here in a most simple and plain manner brought forth, without any alteration, but just as the Spirit was pleased to render itself in its own Immortal clothing.

So in obedience to the call of Wisdom, and the same Visitation of that Holy Divine teaching, as a Day-star in our hearts it appears, which will greatly revive and cheer the spirit, soul and body during the time that the Divine flames of the Holy Ghost doth all over spread and keep all sense at the foot of the Mountain while the Spirit enters into the Tabernacle, the Glory of the Holy Trinity. This sort of Wisdom, John the beloved was in when caught up in the Spirit, and saw deep wonders of Jehovah's Wisdom which has been sealed up, that none could, or ever shall break up. But those of Her Virgin offspring will appear who will Her Law of Life receive and keep, as they shall spring daily in their new heart and mind.

These Divine Words are wonderfully sweet and refreshing to me, thus pondering them in my heart with great comfort and joy; the Day Star has visited me from on High, which opens up the Spring of Wisdom and understanding to serve God in Spirit and in Truth. By that Spirit of Truth, Christ, the anointed prophet, shall reveal many great. and wonderful things unto thee that are to be made known and published in this, the Twelfth and Last hour; we shall behold the Cherubims and Seraphims that guard the circle of the Sun, the mighty Ones who were proclaimed by the Divine Master long ago, and we shall hear the name of every cherub; then we shall stand upon that wonderful place

where ages meet, where we shall behold the guarding Spirits in this beautiful Golden Age. These four great Spirits of the Triune God stand close together in the presence of the sacred Three: the God of Might, the God of Wisdom, and the God of Love, wherein we shall hear the charge of the Triune God. But these I will not now reveal until you learn the secret Laws of unity, of peace on earth and good will toward all men. When you arrive to this place you will understand the Golden Age of the Wisdom of the Son of man; there the Holy Ghost of Wisdom speaketh; with Her Divine and loud Voice she poureth the benediction of the Holy Breath upon all those who have ears to hear and hearts of understanding.

Then I shall write the Words which She hath spoken, telling you of the Golden Age wherein you shall receive the crown. She shall whisper to Israel the song of praise when She shall receive the Golden Sceptre of the Newborn Age. Then shall She sing the song in every land in praise and honor to Her Newborn King. These words are so precious to those who shall have the mark and name written in the white stone; they shall be endowed with that Divine Spirit of power, which will lead them gently into the Eden of Paradise.

As soon as some have entered into this Pearly Gate they shall have liberty to open up the understanding of the rest of Her beloved brothers and sisters. For the night hath passed and the Golden Age of happiness and bliss has dawned upon us, yea! the coming forth of the Bridegroom and His Bride. And, dear beloved Israel! will this not prove that the Mighty Present God is with us, working and laying His foundation? proving to be our Ishi Husband, having long patience for the seed that was sown, which shall show forth the blade, then the ear and then the full corn in the ear; wherein they shall be endowed with wisdom, power and with an understanding heart.

Yea! the Lord with His own hand has pulled far back the curtain of the night, and the Son of Truth is filling the New Heaven and earth; the presence of the Divine Ark will constitute the Life of the Church; the unsealing of the testimony within the Ark must begin the promulgation of the Everlasting Gospel of the Kingdom, wherein this Holy Virgin Church shall be made ready, cleansed from every spot of defilement, then Christ will no longer delay His Coming.

Let him that understands rejoice within his heart that he is called into the Courts of the Lord's House where love

and mercy have met together; righteousness and peace have kissed each other. Therefore in this day the secrets of God have been revealed,

Which hitherto have been sealed;

To gather His Israel to that Immortal bliss,

Where pain and sorrow shall forever cease;

With Abraham's ministering Angels to help us on our way, For we are now in the dawn of that Immortal Day,

Where Pilgrims, sweet Pilgrims have marked the way.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE HEALING BALM.

DEAR BELOVED ISRAEL! Let us ever seek unto that beautiful Law of Paradise. It is a healing balm for the restoring of Life through the unity of the Holy Spirit power and Virtue of the Holy Ghost; through its wonderful penetrating power thereof, you may be a witness if you faint not be persevere with all diligence and be not turned aside; although you meet sometimes with the waters of strife, hold on steadfastly. I would not that any of you who are so valiant, who are called to this mighty and wonderful work should ever grow weary until your work is crowned, having chosen you out of His Holy Olive ground to sprout, so that ye may to each other, empty forth what your foundation hath blessed you with, as a fruitful womb to bring forth even that mighty Holy Sprout that has grown up within you, which will make your heaven and earth rejoice and all the host of them to praise and celebrate the Rising Star from the east.

Therefore, I bid thee go on and persevere till all things shall be put under Him who is born in you, the mighty King of Peace, wherein He shall all enemies defeat through the crown of His anointing oil, the Triune Victory of a sound

270

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

mind and of a perfect heart; take all these and put them under the grinding wheel and ever abide under the Great Sunlight from the heavens above; there ye shall attain unto a full height of a Life Quickening Spirit, laying up in thee as a precious jewel, resolving to follow the Golden Rule of our Ascended Master; to love God, our Father and keep His commandments, that our body might be brought forth Immortal, which must be worked out in the golden tent of the Virgin Wisdom, where no failing thing must interfere; where the glory of the Majesty doth the glory of itself unfold. Oh, the great purity which is required to minister about those Holy things.

Therefore O Israel! Keep thine eye so single and clear through this wonderful ointment purity, that it cannot bear to behold in itself any spot, blemish or wrinkle, knowing well in this tabernacle of God's Holiness, with Him we must abide to drink of this essence of Life, which may suddenly come through the Divine hand that prepares it; and that we shall both feel and see, which makes our spirits so interested while the great and Holy One is at work.

I cannot have my eye taken off it, so I may be able and skillful after the same manner; thus entering into the same number, weight and measure, for indeed it is my chosen drink always to have by me, for it is my meat and drink to do the will of my Ascended Master, giving thereof to the thirsty which in Wisdom's choice are worthy. While we are spreading our request before the Holy mercy seat within the new-raised tabernacle, we shall hear a Voice from thence speaking, saying: Anoint every vessel within the sanctuary, that all may be blessed in love and happiness, with that ointment which Wisdom hath made within that Golden Tent.

And oh! how affectionate was my Spirit with that oil burning upon the Altar, upon which seven lamps are that draw forth the matter to feed upon. The tabernacle needs no other light than from thence did shine, surrounded with Godly love and rejoicings so refined, waiting within the sanctuary, not departing. We shall be meeting all with great, satisfying provision, which doth invite our spirits here to abide till the spicy liquor be fully ripe, which upon the great preparation is again, at that day of the feast.

After the finishing of the tabernacle, an order from the Heavenly court did come forth, for a seven day separation to be held by us who are called lawfully to strive to be an Ascended Master like unto Enoch and Elijah, and

to understand the Divine Art according to Wisdom's high rules of the Immortal Church thereof. And She gives forth, saying: Watch, pray and wait within the sanctuary. Gather together as in one, all the spicy powers to make a perfume incense to offer upon the Altar, from which the mighty fire will arise that will make you pray unto the Holy Ghost, like unto Moses and Elias in their day, as you will see, wherein is set an appointed time for these Holy offerings to be brought unto the Altar. Draw near, ye Holy and separated ones, and dedicate it without a blemish, multiply it seven times seven, your pure meat and drink offerings during the time that the solemn sanctuary is celebrated, making way for the reign of Christ in personal power and glory, which is the greatest thing to be waiting for; here we are not to rest, but press forward to enjoy the fruits in the inward center where Christ will be manifest; there we shall understand the Royal seed proceeding from the New Jerusalem as the Virgin Bride of Christ Jesus:

Wherein they are now gathering Home,

His children dear.

The Kingdom restored,

For Christ is here.

The deserts shall bloom in roses white, And the world is filled with Light.

The rose is red, mid verdant green And fields in beauty now are seen.

Throughout the earth His Glory sweep Over mountains high and valleys deep.

New Heaven and earth we then shall see,

Righteousness and Peace here shall be.

All over the earth a glorious sight, Rivers wide and sparkling bright.

Stars of Heaven in skies of blue,

Giving light to earth in every hue.

The knowledge of God covering the deep, The glorious Sabbath all shall keep.

Amidst all the birds He's chosen the Dove, Let all behold our Redeemer's love.

The world is great, His people few, And on the earth as a sparkling residue.

His Voice from Heaven we hear the sound, Which shakes the earth the world around.

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

It sounds to us as thunders Seven, Not only the earth but also heaven. 'Tis the seven thunders, how they roar!

In the borderland of the golden shore. In the raging sea the ship is tossed, Save O Lord, or we are lost! He reaches forth His lightning hand And leads us safely on to land. The prince of air could do no harm, The Lord leads us gently through the storm. His watchful eye as a Shepherd keep, As lightning comes through the stormy deep. The night shall pass and Sabbath dawn, Sunrise now and Resurrection Morn, The First-born babe and Second Boy, The heavens ring and shout for joy. The time rolls on, the world is lost, And the Woman stood bravely at the cross. The world in darkness, no light was seen, Save around the cross the lightning beamed, In darkest night and hellish fiend Thunders crashed around the scene. Thunders roar and the earth now shake, Lightning flash and Saints awake! Freed from prison now shall be,

In resurrection all shall see. He laid in the garden in deep repose, In resurrection morn He then arose. Early in the morning at the break of Day The Angel rolled the great stone away.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

278

Digitized by Google

SPIRITUALLY GRADUATED BY THE HOLY GHOST.

NOW YE are no more strangers, but fellow citizens of the saints and of the Household of God, and are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets, Jesus Christ Himself being the Chief Corner Stone. Eph. 2:19,20. The Archangel's Trump sounds forth the redemption of spirit, soul and body. God knows how to give the Spiritual seed a body after its own kind, that it may be suitably clothed upon; there is a secret infused breath after the manner that is expressed by Ezekiel, which gives life to the dry bones, that does very plainly figure out the Immortality of the body, to which we may add as the Lord Jesus Christ explained to Nicodemus: "The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound thereof, but canst not tell from whence it cometh or whither it goeth: so is everyone who is born of the Spirit."

So indescribably it cometh, that none can see how this pure breath enters in, but it is felt as a quickening life. So it is with those that are prepared: the Spirit and the Immortal soul moveth. Upon the first awakening to life it may stir very weakly, so that you may not discern its own quickening because of stirring so slowly, yet all the motions are working in a right and perfect order, increasing in strength from the Eternal Root and foundation of Life. All comes on daily to grow strong as it overcomes the corrupt animal sensitive life, and when it hath lost all of it, it has regained a thousandfold advantage by thus entering into a new and higher Divine life which brings you into a pure, Holy union with the Trinity itself. And every spiritual member belongeth to that Immortal body.

Therefore Wisdom shall lay Her foundation, in order to restore the Virgin nature and Godlike simplicity; wherein it cannot be said what Wisdom can do, as she is in marriage union with God; it will not go forth naked, but all clothed with power and strength, thus doing many strange and marvelous things, also the wonderful understanding to be made manifest like unto Jesus Christ.

And who shall be able to stand when She reveals Her Divine understanding? revealing the power of eternal nature all will be awakened to; the old face of things being made anew, which will bring Joy, peace and happiness of an unfading glory. Oh, there is a great need for this wonderful day of wisdom, so that the old, corrupt figure of things may pass away to be remembered no more, it being a thing of the

Digitized by Google

past; His Elect, the 144,000, shall not be dismayed, but shall rejoice to see this long expected day.

As with Moses, it might be desired that the whole heritage of God were ordained prophets for a higher and more heavenly service, which we may hope shall be worked out in this very time by the mighty Conquering Prince, Shiloh Immanuel, wherein we observe that our Lord, after His resurrection, did not only show Himself to the brethren, going in and out, living amongst them a few short days, but having other worlds to visit the inhabitants thereof. So it is with the Risen in Christ, who are His living witnesses. You might ask: Who are they, that we might not be deceived in them? The answer is: "By their fruits ye shall know them," They are not of this world, for God has chosen them out of it. The Divine Truth is that they are so spiritually graduated by the Holy Ghost.

Let it be remembered that Christ Jesus did in His Immortal body appear after His resurrection, and He ate honeycomb and broiled fish to prove He had the very same identical body that they had crucified Him in. The broiled fish represented His pure, Immortal body without blood, and the honeycomb proved that the bitter had been made sweet, and proving all this shows forth a rising life, having gotten so much of God's nature into them, thus being strengthened till they bring it forth into manifestation in the way of Divine power, acting God's great wonders upon this visible earth. We behold the Heavens open and the bright clouds break as an open gate for ascension, to receive the Spirit and soul that has put on its rising body of flesh and bone, less the blood; a fit habitation for the Mighty God of Jacob to dwell in as the moving strength goeth forward, not looking back any more, for they are now redeemed, walking with the Holy Trinity, being so refreshed and satisfied, thus becoming prepared pillars, no more to come out, it being the fulness of all joy.

Therefore, blessed are they who know themselves to be in the ascended state and are received as out of sight to be very much with Christ, their Lord. Can you not hear some one saying: How is it that you say: "To be out of sight, and yet in sight among the mortals?" You are to understand it thus: That the soul and spirit in the sacred Divine body which puts on Immortality, so highly soaring and moving as the cherubim wheel—as mentioned by Ezekiel—is lifted up by the Spirit, and ascending from the earth as neither caring nor mindful of earthly things.

Let it be understood that Christ the Lord hath a most lawful plan that doth now make clear for the Tree of Life also to stand all free to feed upon, which gives a Divine healing, giving us the understanding of the heavenly language as from the Eternal nature spoken, which language is in corrupt nature now quite lost and can only be restored in the ascension. This Holy Tree of Life is given everlasting and unchangeable Righteousness as a white robe that covers from head to foot, suffering no more spots of earthly life to fall upon it; and the wonderful joy drawing in as the sweetness of the dew, which lies always upon the branches of this Tree.

Our precious Savior never departed from His soul. It was all Paradisical power given to Him by His Father, to appear and disappear as a flowing of His wonderful love which knows no bounds. It comes all covered with love's sweetness, being the pure, sparkling love received from the Deity, giving absolute freedom and liberty. It makes good because it moves in the power of the Holy Ghost which sends forth a Divine healing life which feeds it from the throne of God, which river doth encompass the Tree for fixation that no more death, lamentation or bitter weeping shall be known, as it is swallowed up in Victory, according to the Vision which John, the beloved saw-how that the Tree grew in the midst, and on either side of the river, signifying it to be the Holy Trinity, springing up to be a feeding life to the spirit, soul and body which hath reached to the ascension (Rev. 22), where they shall see His face, and His Name shall be in their forehead. There shall be no more night there and they need no candle nor the light of the Sun, for the Lord God giveth them light and they shall reign forever and ever, wherein:

No trouble, nor grief, nor sorrow, nor cry. One family of God never say good bye! The Lord our Righteousness always the same, In all the earth will live and reign. Love and mercy is brought to birth And we shall now inherit the earth. The resurrection of the morn And Spirits of Light now are born, Who do His will as once before, Have crossed the sea to the golden shore.

Now on earth is the Heavens Above, And all the world has universal love.

276

Digitized by Google

And as He talks now by the way,

He anoints our eyes by the light of day. And still within our heart now burns

And at our home within He turns, And at our table He broke us bread,

He blessed it and then quickly fled.

Then we knew and opened our eyes, And to us now a great surprise

Among the loved ones, and how many tears, To the Upper Room He now appears.

The Lord with us who was so dear,

Now says to all, dispel your fear!

Joy reveals to us untold,

The light of glory to us unfold.

Mysteries unfold at which we wonder,

And light flashed forth and rolls of thunder. Good news we tell in joy so great

The Kingdom shall come for which we wait. The night passes away like a great dream

"Tis the Lord of Glory we now have seen.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



THE DESERT SHALL REJOICE AS A ROSE.

OH! WHAT a rejoicing thought to remember that the Redeemed body will know nothing of sin nor sorrow, neither shall there be any more pain, for its former condition under the fall will have passed away. Restitution and regeneration will have set in, and God Himself will wipe away the tears from every eye. The desert shall blossom as a rose, and the earth—that is, the body—will be the field which the Lord hath blest, wherein peace will flow like a river, sorrow and sighing will flee away and neither shall there be any more pain. Death will cease, and all who remain will return to the days of youth.

Therefore a Woman is now inspired by the Jerusalem Mother Above to plead God's promises, that the head of Her adversary—namely, satan—shall be bruised even as Christ's

Digitized by Google

heel was bruised at the crucifixion. The Lord's day of vengeance is at hand, and He is now coming to take vengeance on satan for bruising His heel. The following words are the reason for the Lord's First Coming-to take the blame which Adam cast on God: to die in the place of the woman whom Adam blamed as well as God, to have His heel bruised on the cross by satan, by slaying Jesus. Satan the officer of death overstepped his office, for death is the wages of sin, and Jesus was sinless. Therefore as satan slew Jesus unjustly, the Lord has inspired a Woman through the power of the Holy Ghost to bruise his head, and thus bring death to an end. Woman must be proven to be what God created her to be, namely, the Helpmate; and Woman is therefore the instrument now being used for the redemption of man from the effects of the fall. Woman in Jerusalem Above is the Tree of Life and the fountain of Living water. Gen. 2:9.

Therefore O Israel! If you desire to be a worker together with God in the redemption of the body, or in the uplifting of humanity, you must fully rely on the beautiful Law of Paradise, wherein you must accept the Divine mode of bringing it to pass. Enoch and Elijah became perfect men and possessed their bodies to prove that it is possible to retain the body, but they did not receive what we seek in this Visitation, namely, to be conformed to the image of Jesus Christ, Son of God, and to live with Him upon the earth. Let it be remembered; to be a perfect man is not so great as to be a Godman like unto Jesus Christ. Belonging to the Godfamily signifies nothing lost: the uplifting of man from the human kingdom to God's Kingdom.

Therefore as Adam went out of Paradise into this world, so now in this restitution all of the Ascended Spirits are returning back again through being in union with the Spirit, Christ. And dear beloved Israel! the abiding in this place is a most free and glorious liberty. After once being established here, there will be no turning the eye off from the Tree of Life, for we are out of all danger of being tempted; we can say as Jesus did: "The Prince of this world cometh but hath nothing in Me." And all those who are this far advanced can expect the mighty Holy Ghost power will be poured down as a rushing wind and warm, penetrating showers, which will bring up the Divine pledge or token of Christ's presence returning and resting for a distinguishing mark of another apostolic resurrection of those various powers and gifts that the apostles were endowed with, such

Digitized by Google

as the Spirit of prophecy, which will show things both present and to come.

Therefore when the moving is in the oil pool by the Angel of the New Covenant, then the Virtue will be sent forth for the cure of mortal infirmities as the faith of the patient upon whom the cure may be performed. Therefore behold! and see what the sacred Trinity hath let down for an inspiring power that shall give a distinguishing seal to those who are born in Wisdom's Kingdom. Those who are first able and fitly qualified shall know the healing spring through the Spirit, Christ, the fulness of the Godhead. Yet the mystery lies in Him concealed until the time of the full power of the Spirit, the opening of the center where the Triune power has lain hid.

But an alarm sounded from the Heavens above, saying: "I will restore unto you a new world from whence the curse shall be a thing of the past. Therefore the Lord Jesus Christ must abide in the heavenly restitution until this birth in you grow ripe. For it is the Elias that shall come in another and more perfect ministration than ever has been, that must prepare the coming of our Lord from Heaven, who left this work to be accomplished by the birth of the Holy Ghost which was to bring forth the most perfect restitution, that His true elect might come to know Elias' track through the burning chariot of translation. It will certainly fall upon some that have been foreordained to bring forth the mighty Elias in Spirit, as the First-born in Wisdom's Day to go before, overturn and make ready for My beautiful reign yet to be in the earth.

Therefore take heed that ye be ready and prepared to believe this wonderful birth. So quicken up your living faith like unto Abraham. Pray and travail mightily that you may be of those worthy ones to bear a Living testimony. For a great and mighty government will be entrusted unto you when Wisdom's birth shall be fully ripe, a more glorious state than that of Solomon's, like unto the two prophesying witnesses who have been long slain in the seed, and buried over in the earth so as to be forgotten in the world, but now expect the rising up of them in each of you, meaning the Law and Gospel, who shall stand as an olive Tree before Me, flowing out your golden oil. It shall not be as formerly by way of gifts now and then, but the fatness and olivesweetness shall spring out of your own root that shall bring such great joy and happiness that we can sing out: "Farewell old world, farewell!" The True and Living God would

desire all men to return to the Tree of Life and become Immortal like unto Jesus Christ, who still lives in the body in which He was crucified.

Wherein the world in darkness, no light was seen,

Save around the cross the lightning beamed,

In the darkest night and hellish fiends

Thunders crashed around the scene.

Thunders roared and the earth did shake,

Lightning flashed and Saints awake;

Free from prison now shall be,

In resurrection all shall see.

He laid in the garden in deep repose,

In Resurrection Morn He then arose.

Early in the morning at the break of day,

The Angel rolled the great stone away.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



RETURNING TO MOUNT ZION.

"I CONSIDERED all the living which walk under the sun with the Second Child that shall stand up in His stead." Eccl. 4:15. Therefore remember, all those who receive the Graft of the Spiritual Child shall understand, for it is the Child destined of God to lead Israel and they who possess it shall be clothed with Shiloh Immanuel; but he who rejects that Child who has come in the Son of man shall not receive or partake of My Kingdom.

The beloved John, the Fifth Messenger, said by the Spirit: "My departure shall be as the sun that goeth down behind the clouds and at My return it shall be as sudden as lightning upon you." This signifies the Day Star and the rising sun of the Morning which shall arise in your hearts as suddenly as the lightning from the east, which shineth even unto the west, which has now risen to set no more; it is the same from everlasting to Eternity.

It has been to Israel as the earth which revolves, which turns them into the shadow of the evening and the night for a time, till it comes to its proper channel—till the mortal

SIXTH COMFORTER OF THE MOTHER'S BOOK

earth revolves back to its appointed place, till it be cleansed and clothed with the Son of the Morning, to set no more. It shall never fail its shining unto one Eternal Day, for there shall be no night there.

O Israel remember, in the fourth watch of the morning She arose to set no more. Therefore it is written that the whole of the writings shall be printed again, that My people Israel might see the difference between that which is in part and the fulness; that is, the whole of the sealed writings.

They are commanded to be printed again that it may be unsealed to the Israel of God by the Interpreter who has come in the name of Shiloh Immanuel; who stands in great favor with the Trinity; whose dread and fear shall fall upon all nations because of the mighty acting power of the Holy Ghost, which shall make a way for the ransomed ones to return with joy and gladness to Mount Zion. Herein the new and Living Priesthood shall, according

Herein the new and Living Priesthood shall, according to the Covenant and oath of the Spirit of Life, be effectively and officially performed in a much different manner than the first; all falling short of reaching the essential top and highest degree, which shall be acted by high and Holy Spirits in the walls of Jerusalem when it comes down upon the earth.

They will offer their bodies a living sacrifice in the Holy Temple, wherein it was given to understand and to know the very truth that such a faithful Priest without guile, who was born again by the Holy Divine Mother, even such as our Lord would not be ashamed to own as His Priestly brotherhood; the preeminence of being anointed with a double degree so that He may have that freedom to ascend up to where God Himself will appear in His Immortal body, to talk and give forth His mind freely to such as draw near to Him in a prepared body, that they be able to receive the deep secrets of the Holy One.

Therefore, as God took the Spirit of Moses and caused it to rest upon seventy chosen ones to bear the burden with Moses, so in like manner will the same Spirit of the Lord Jesus Christ be given out to qualify and furnish for the high degree of spiritual government which will rest upon some who are yet in mortal bodies, until they receive an Immortal body, which will be given them when they are called up to enter the Most Holy Place of purity, when power will also be given them suitable unto that state to which they are called—to that Holy Virgin glorious Church —for which they are chosen and redeemed from among men to bear and support in these latter days upon the earth.

Christ Himself is in the heavens, there to remain until such a perfect, Divine Church be brought up that has all those characters and marks that the 144,000 are to have; wherein He will anoint some by the Holy Ghost power in a Divine, Holy manner, to officiate as if He Himself were here upon the earth. This is a great and wonderful power which is already on foot; therefore dear Israel, the only thing that is required of us is to suffer the Spirit of burning to do upon us the refining work, fanning us with His refining breath until we be all pure and clean; for this burning, purifying oil of the Holy Ghost searches every part within us.

It is the true consecration of the everlasting priesthood so that we may come near to the Holy One and be acceptable worshippers before His Holy Throne; to mediate for all these adoring powers and gifts that we may prove that we are in the election for the Holy Immortal Church that is coming out of the wilderness, like unto pillars of smoke and flames of fire, the terrible crystalizing purity whereby we may display the banners of Jehovah as the sealing charter of the Immortal Church.

Therefore, happy are those who are like unto Thee. Before Thee a fiery Law shall go forth which shall not be after the manner of Mount Sinai that could never abolish sin, but this fiery Law is as a flash of lightning that will try, burn and consume every rising motive that from the earthly man has been.

Observe and cherish this burning Spirit, into which suffer all and every part to be purged thoroughly, for this will be witness of thyself, it being the Triune baptism. It was further revealed that this fiery Law would be the fixation of the Urim and Thummim, which was said unto me to be a Divine sight from a fiery piercing eye that could have a deep inward search; searching into the sacred things of the Holy One and could prophesy thereof on clear grounds, knowing what was concealed in the first original bringing forth. Therefore according to the counsel and pleasure of the Most High, things new and old, even to the wonderful love of God in revealing this fiery Law which is the highest binding Law.

Praise to the God of Israel, She will bless Her people with peace; even with the peace of Jerusalem will She bless them, but on the other hand the proud and rebellious will She scatter, for they cannot endure Her Divine Presence.

She will pull down the mighty from their thrones and will exalt the humble and meek. Yea, She will exalt and establish them, and they shall be established as pillars in Her temple, to go out no more. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



INIQUITY WAS SOUGHT FOR AND NOT FOUND

He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white raiment; and I will not blot out his name out of the Book of Life, but I will confess his name before My Father, and before His Angels. Rev 8:5.

FULLY REALIZING that the transgressions are blotted out and are sealed by the Spirit through the promise of the Father as a witness, let all therefore send forth in one voice a prayer from the depths of our hearts, which has been given to us ever since we have been a trained soldier under the discipline of the Lord Jesus Christ, our wonderful Spiritual Leader; and with simplicity of heart, realizing it is a Divine call to prepare and fit ourselves against the great revolution which has come upon the world, the greatest that ever has been.

Those who abide faithful and steadfast, will have great reasons to rejoice; for these things are not to be wondered at, but withal it is the power of God made more manifest through it, which would be very hard, if possible, to imitate. These are the things remarkable, fully realizing that the General of the Army has appeared upon His White Horse in a transparent and triumphant manner, to supply the army by His wonderful decree of the Heavenly Councils and proclamation of war, the alarm for the gathering of His chosen Bride, namely, the 144,000, and how they are to be admitted into this ancient Military Roll which is already opened in Heaven. And the wonderful success of this war is, all the soldiers enter into present pay, and all the conquerors are to wear a golden crown for their reward. The Heavenly True-born soldiers of Israel have the assurance of Victory, the interest of all Paradise to join themselves with this army, and the beautiful heavenly thought of riding on white horses, namely, their Immortal bodies; and the effect of their appearance brings on the great battle, as they are the discoverers of the New Jerusalem.

Have they not received a Message from the Conquering Prince, Shiloh Immanuel, to this wonderful army, warning us of the constant plotting of the enemy? Therefore, be on your guard like unto Esther and Mordecai, showing forth the wonderful success of the children of Wisdom—how they are assisted by the four and twenty elders in great encouragement to proceed, being visited by the Heavenly Host and from them receiving the anointed Shield.

The three watchers and the great power that is given, is the third, being the Triune Deity, giving particular instructions to the soldiers and watchmen, the wonderful assurance of this Holy Army being the Seven Spirits of the mighty I Am That I Am, Jehovah, who has marked the seal and the mighty proclamation of the wonderful Jubilee; the watchword revealed and continued to them that would obtain the benefit of it; the magical rod of Moses, needful to the great approaching deliverance of the captives, to partake of the promised Jubilee; the blessings upon them, namely, the three-fold appeal concerning the promises to the believers and half-believers; and these treasures are to be observedthe many and wonderful rewards of the conquerors and the mighty power of Faith; the blessed fruits of Love; the heavenly conversations of the Ascended Spirits, generating and multiplying in the manner and progress of the replenishing Paradise; the separation from the earth, the Divine cup which is the spring of Divine understanding, the fountain of Wisdom, and the light of knowledge; the communication of the priestly and Royal Spirits being the Court of the Prince of Peace, with special regard to the New Dispensation now upon its entrance. Indeed all the writings do point out this most wonderful and Holy Divine Church. The wonderful manifestation is so near at our door, but is carried on by an invisible power, and not by the wisdom or arms of flesh, for God is no respecter of persons, but that whosoever truly fears Him and seeks to do His will in any trial or persecution is acceptable by Him.

In this very day, from the whole world He will gather to Himself a Holy and peculiar people to be as the first-fruits of the Kingdom of His Son. Therefore the promises of the Father concerning the gift of the Holy Spirit were never determined as to place or time, but it was extended universally to as many as should believe throughout all these

284

Digitized by Google

ages, wherein the Spirit bloweth where it listeth and is not controlled by the wisdom nor power of man. The regeneration of man is the works of the Spirit, and that man ought only to cease from the activity of his own will therein, and seek to become strictly obedient to the Divine power of God, that in the process of regeneration there might be a conforming to the blessed Jesus Christ, our wonderful example, wherein there are several degrees thereunto, that is, so many steps to the Kingdom of God.

This Kingdom consists in perfect righteousness, peace and joy in the Holy Ghost and in the renovation of the whole man, spirit, soul and body, that this Kingdom shall encompass to the uttermost ends of the earth by virtue of an everlasting decree and that Christ, as He is the Second Adam, a quickening Spirit, the Lord from Heaven, He being the Head and representing the whole human nature, not only the justice, but also the mercies of God are over all His works. But that they may both endure forever, Christ being the heir of all things, will lose nothing that is His right, or that the Father has given Him. Therefore of His Kingdom there shall be no end. All creatures, whether in Heaven or in earth, or under the earth, shall be made to submit themselves to Him and to bow the knee; that the time of restitution is now beginning and there is a voice at present calling out, crying that the Kingdom of heaven on earth is at hand, which is sent forth in His Name.

He will not suffer judgment to be wrested out of His hands, for the work of every person shall shortly be made manifest. The Day is at hand, which shall declare it by the Revelation of fire, wherein the children of the Kingdom shall be purified; but in the first place, there will be found among all these some hay and stubble to be burned up, yet the precious material, the Immortal body, will suffer no loss, but will appear so much more ruddy. All that are established upon the foundation—the Rock Christ—who cease not still to follow His True Israel in the wilderness, shall abide in the furnace and overcome the flames. Let it be remembered, this fiery baptism, in which all iniquity shall be consumed and the righteousness shall shine as the Sun in the Kingdom of their Father, where all must be tried by the fire, whosoever desires to return to Paradise; all must pass through the flames, whether it be John the beloved, whom the Lord so loved because of the Spirit of prophecy, as to say concerning him to Peter, "If I will that he tarry till I come, what is that to thee? Follow thou Me."

THE BOOK OF PARADISE

Therefore, as much as the days of these fiery trials are at hand, fear not, little flock! Be not afraid, it is I. For as My Father sent Me into the world, so send I you, that My Truth may be unfurled. It was on the cross that My Scripture then was sealed. And by the Second Child My Truth shall be revealed,

As a little Child My brother then was hid,

Now shall be revealed and stand up in My stead; And all I considered with Him now to be,

As I showed the little Child who then was with Me.

I came into the world-now to be revealed-

And the twelve tribes soon shall be sealed.

Forty days Jesus came, and again He went

As the earthly wind wherein He was sent.

Seven times He came as the winds that blow,

And as the lightning again to Heaven go.

As the lightning shineth from the east to the west,

Son of man cometh and shall make a test.

Unto Shiloh, His gathering now shall be.

They shall come from all the earth, His glory to see. As the winds that blow, in Spirit now are born,

With Him all shall arise, in daylight's early morn. Judgment time, for all now shall be,

As flashing lightning, all shall see.

Many try to overthrow the Shepherd of the ranch,

Shiloh soon will say, I am Husband of the Branch. Shepherd of the sheep, toiling in the field,

The fruits of His labor, now soon must yield.

The earth in Eden's bliss, soon shall be enrolled,

Glory from a hundred to a thousand fold.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

286

Digitized by Google

NATION BORN IN A DAY.

WHEN ISRAEL was a child I loved him and out of Egypt have I called My Son; and whom He called, them He also justified; and whom He justified them He also glorified."

Can you not hear His wonderful Voice saying to His Elect: Arise quickly and follow Me, wherein I will show you greater things than yet have been known to thee, whereupon you shall feel a mighty attracting power drawing you up, preparing you for your ascension, like unto Jacob when he took his flight to return to His Father's house. The day of judgment is hastening on, wherein we shall be given up to be tried by the fiery Law of Paradise which issues forth from the Ancient of Days, who hath appointed a day in which He will avenge His Elect that crieth mightily unto Him, who are oppressed by those envious and jealous spirits.

Therefore be of good comfort, the Judge has nominated the jury, and the jury is chosen, by whom the verdict will be given. Be faithful and true, proving your interest in My Son who is appointed to judge the world in thee and to cast out hell, sin and death, casting satan and all his followers into the lake, from whence there shall be no return to tempt and turn His True Elect out of this strait and narrow way.

This is to be done by joining issue and power with Me, your Ascended Master, who has come to help thee against the great Leviathan who makes war most when he sees his time of reign is almost run out and that he shall have place no more. He thinks it is a very great injury to be cast out of man's nature before laying down the mortal body, but in God's name do I entreat thee to cast him out and let not the smell of the old world come upon thee, proving to fallen angels, men and devils that you have returned to your Virgin purity, for the fear of man is taken away and I, through Shiloh Immanuel, have done the work, wherein the Ascended Master will meet thee with a smiling countenance.

It seems as if you can hear a voice, saying: Here is the place for love's Divine Kingdom to grow, with its natural inhabitants who have left behind the gross, selfish love that must not come here, for that is what makes this passage so strict, in as much as none can come in until they are stripped and unclothed of the lower, sensative nature, for in this place, all that are counted worthy to come in with Thee must put on a transfiguration, which means: "Holiness unto God," thus dwelling in their golden tents, to go in and out.

That time is now approaching when Wisdom shall put

a new face upon what has been disfigured and under a cloud, but this deep mine wherein these deep treasures have so long lain hidden shall be brought up, as the Divine John to whom this mystery was well known and who was the person who had before spoken thus to me, said: "As there is a natural stone, so there is a spiritual stone," which is the root and ground of what is brought forth by that Spirit of Truth, wherein it takes a considerable time for it to arrive to its perfection, for it is gradually working out and may require as many years as others do months.

Herein it must be the will of God, who does search diligently to find His True Elect, who will help and assist with all their heart to bring forth this light; as believing such an age was coming in which that prophecy might be fulfilled, that the earth should be filled with the knowledge of the Lord which should cover the earth as the waters cover the sea, which shall also cover the earth with wisdom and understanding in the deep mysteries of God; all paying homage and high praises to their Redeemer.

Here we shall hear a voice, saying: "Behold and see the Divine order in this Holy Place." Every one was placed according to order and degree in various circles about the throne, rejoicing together in such Divine harmony; and a voice was heard, saying that: "These great elders were appointed kings of Mount Zion, they being prepared to ascend into the Paradise world."

Therefore a warning was given by the Mighty One in great power and dominion, wherein His True Elect do labor to be born into that heavenly principle, through Christ, and they shall employ all their interest and power, riches and honor for the lifting up of the standard of Christ's Kingdom here upon earth; they shall hold a state of honor and dominion, knowing that God is not a partial judge, to respect any but those who bear His own similitude and likeness; they bring their glory into the City of God, longing to reign with Christ, their Head.

They, with gladness of heart accept the Seventh Angel who is now sounding His Trumpet, whereby the kingdoms of this world may become the Kingdoms of our Lord and His Christ—that Eternal Word was made flesh—that He, the Mighty Present God might repair all the wounds and desolation that came in by the fall, for which God, in His Wisdom, has prepared for Himself in His own Divine time for the finishing part of all mysteries.

The line of time is far spent, wherein the great Angel

Digitized by Google

shall come to set His feet, one upon the sea and the other upon the earth, which will cause a mighty calm and quietness among the inhabitants and among such as are prepared and sealed with the Father's name of power; which name signifies no less than the restoring of eternal nature, bringing forth the similitude of God as it was in the beginning by such as shall be found in the Spirit of Moses, Elias, David and Daniel, which shall be multiplied in numberless waiters in this day of Christ's Kingdom, for a nation shall be brought forth in one day, and that One Day is a thousand years.

For this we have mighty rejoicing and trumpets sounding in the heavens that the Kingdom of the blessed Lamb has descended into the earth. Therefore, warning is given to those who believe and love His appearing, to keep their eye single upon the heavens for this glory to open and spread itself upon the Ark, the earth, meaning, the Holy Spirit is the Ark, and the earth being the prepared body.

Spirit is the Ark, and the earth being the prepared body. Here is a question to be answered. It was thought that it was near to be revealed in the apostolic age, but it was the pleasure of Divine Wisdom to conceal from the worthy as well as from the unworthy, the believer as well as the unbeliever.

Therefore, the foregoing signs, concerning which some patriarchs made known—fore-seeing that Christ's Kingdom was near—as there were signs given by Christ of His coming in His Kingdom of power, which had its accomplishment in His First Coming, to deliver the persecuted and oppressed ones and bring down severe judgments upon His enemies as in the destruction of the Jews.

But there is a beautiful point for the tribe of Judah, as they accepted Christ through Moses, this brings them in by adoption. Therefore, to all who put the calendar to the years of former ages, or who have kept an ear open to receive what by truth has been delivered—which has been as the days of Noah—so also shall the coming of the Son of man be, wherein we have arrived to the third overturn of all nations.

The Twelfth hour is here and the whole world is warned. like unto Noah who warned the world for one hundred and twenty years, until the very day that he entered into the Ark, and they knew not until the flood came and took them all away except the eight souls who entered into the Ark. Likewise also was it in the days of Lot. They were feasting,

making merry, buying and selling, planting and building until a sudden destruction overtook them.

Now this is for a certainty the day when Christ shall be revealed, and blessed are those faithful servants who are patiently waiting for His appearance, a beautiful sign of His Second Coming by and through the opening of the Living Testimony which proclaims the appearing of Christ's Kingdom, which shall be guarded with such power and authority from the Holy Ghost as shall convince and invite the rich and noble of the earth to hearken thereto and look into the deep mysteries relating to it and prepare for it.

There shall be a mighty stirring for the bringing in of the scattered tribes of Israel, wherein they shall begin to come at the hearing of the joyful sound to gain a resurrection out of this deadness and unbelief, which will be marvelous and wonderful. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



SEE EYE TO EYE

WITH THY CREATOR AND GUIDE.

FEAR GOD, and give glory to Him; for the hour of His judgment has come (Rev. 14:7). Then hark ye to Wisdom, who is calling to the true ascended heirs of Her Kingdom; She has prepared a fruitful feast and the Divine Father will come down with His dearly beloved Son, the Lord Jesus Christ, and the Holy Divine Mother who will abide with us, wherein we shall feast on that Living Bread that cometh down from Heaven.

Truly the fountain of Jacob shall be the blessings; we shall hear the Voice of the Father saying: Let thy youthful age be renewed as from its own originality, in which the prophecies may be fulfilled and that the earth be filled with the knowledge of God and with the deep mysteries that shall be revealed. This will prepare His Elect ones to take their flight into Paradise where all things are in harmony, joy and peace, the same Immortal state which was before Adam lost his Virgin Immortal Mother of Paradise, who now has re-

turned again with those who have wandered through the sea of sin and suffering, in order to put on the image of purity, which is to the children who have received the resurrected Word of Life which was given by Jesus Christ, for not the least guile or fault shall be found in these True and Holy Ones in this place, wherein all things shall be in wonderful harmony. These have proven themselves to be in the high estate of this Paradise world, who were signed to bring the lower up to pay their worship to the great I Am That I Am, to Him who has redeemed them. Therefore a warning was given from these great ones, who are honored in the fulness of all things, in great power and dominion.

Dear beloved Israel, let us labor earnestly to be born into this heavenly and Divine world, wherein we shall be made acquainted in Spirit and in Truth with the Prince of Life. We shall employ all our energy and power, riches and honor for the lifting up of the standard of Christ's Kingdom here upon earth. We shall come to hold a state of honor and dominion in this New World of Life, proving ourselves to be the heirs of faith, knowing that God is not a partial judge to respect any but such as bear His own similitude and likeness and shall have His preferred great honor bestowed in His court. God grant that all Israel may hearken to this wonderful call that will reach to the ends of the earth, that they may bring their glory and honor into the City of God to reign with Christ their Head.

O ye Spirits of the Just, who have been made to see and understand, wherein good assurance is given to all that shall unite, travel and journey on together with Me, your Ascended Master in love and harmony in the beautiful Spirit of faith; ye shall see the Key suddenly come down that will open the ascended gate where we may pass in one by one, proving we are prepared.

Therefore, O Mighty and Present God, to Thy Holy Will we come, that we might gird up like unto the strong Elijah, and outrun all of Ahab's chariots. Even so let Thy Mighty hand, O Present God, be upon Thy Ascended Angels, which are Thy chariots, and with all swiftness move as driven on with the whirlwind of Thy Spirit, for which, let our eyes be fixed steadfastly evermore, as our heart's desire is to reach the top ladder of Ascension, gradually entering into Paradise where all things are in sweet harmony and love sweet haven of Rest.

This is the same estate as Adam was in before he lost his Virgin mate, namely, Jerusalem Above. Sweet Paradise Gates now stand open for those who have waded through the foaming sea of sin, now seeking Immortality in order to put on that Holy image of purity which is to the children of the resurrection of spirit, soul and body given by Jesus Christ. For not the least fault or guile shall be found in His Bride, namely, the 144,000.

Therefore hark ye! Won't the world reel to and fro in judgment when they see Israel made Immortal? which shall be the amazing wonder of all miracles that yet have been. It is the New Paradise again springing up in the midst of His people, Israel, the beautiful Rose of Sharon—Jesus in His mortal life—and the Lily of the valley—Jesus Christ when made Immortal—which is altogether lovely. We shall lift up our heads and rejoice, fully realizing we are again in our own native Kingdom, which is the good will and Divine pleasure of our Father to restore unto us; there shall be no need of taking thought of this, or that, which belongs to the outward bodily estate, for it will be given them as they stand united with Christ, their Head, to possess the New Earth and to inherit all things.

The Seventh is a Divine sign of putting on the transfiguration, which will be accomplished at the coming of Christ and His appearing in them in His glorified figure; the express image of His Immortal body. A voice was heard saying: "Arise and shine, for Thy light is come." The glory of the Bridegroom has now become thy covering. The marriage here will be honored and blest before the Mighty I Am That I Am, who gives His full consent. Then what may we expect from this matrimonial unity, but such offspring for the New Creation of God, who shall all be pure and perfect, as was designed by the Father of Eternity to bring forth after His similitude before Adam fell?

Therefore this purpose of God could never be made void, though a stop was permitted to be put to it for a while, for the bringing forth of the manifold Wisdom of God; which was foreordained by Him who was from the Eternal generation, the Son of God by whom all that was laid aside was to be called and prepared again to a far greater advantage, wherein all deep things shall be made manifest for instruction and admonishment to all throughout the universe of God's creation. Therefore it remains now to be observed under the Voice of the Seventh Angel and those who follow it, it is a true evidence the Kingdom is truly come, and will be again as it was in the first Paradise, in male and female, through the restoring of the lost Eternal Virgin nature.

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

It may be asked: What is required of those who are in a hopeful way of possessing and entering into the reign of this Blessed Day, looking forward to the time when the Eternal Virgin will appear to bring forth the Heavenly birth, to multiply abundantly and replenish the New Paradise? The answer is: Through the Spirit of Faith which shall arise and conquer all selfishness, so as not to admit any doubt and stumbling, but make this Golden Path a strait line, up to the glorified Jesus Christ. He is invested with all power, as well in the lower regions, as in the upper, and so unite with the powerful name, Alpha and Omega. This faith in His great name must produce those mighty works and deeds mentioned by our Lord after His resurrection as a sign that shall follow those that believe in His Name. They shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them. They shall lay their hands upon the sick and they shall be healed by the virtue of these mighty acting powers, wherein redemption shall be worked out.

What a happy time this will be for the Bride, namely, the 144,000. And all who are found alive shall stand and rejoice for the wonderful Victory over sin, death, hell and the grave. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

A VISIBLE KINGDOM.

THE REVELATION of Jesus Christ, who sends greeting by His Spirit to all those who stood loyal and true to the Union of the Godhead—the Mighty Savior and Deliverer insomuch that there was heard from Heaven a Voice saying: "Behold! I come with a full recompense of reward to the faithful watchers who are holding out in this, the Twelfth and Last hour." Lo! the judgments have already set in, and a decision shall be given, wherein there shall be a sealing going forth in the name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost and there shall be the Living Oracle brought down that shall be the fulfillment of all prophecies, the pure Living Testimony turning them into the mighty acting power.

This shall be the joyful sound heard from the throne and Kingdom of the Mighty Present God, which gives further proof whereby it should be known by the fulfillment in whom the Kingdom of God should first appear, at first invisible. This shall be in such qualified persons as have been separated and called out from this worldly principle. This is the true sign of the Heavenly Glory which will break forth and enlighten the whole Heavens and earth, wherein the Holy One will set footing in the inward ground of the heart, that it be in the throne habitation there to reign till He subdues, every thought and motion being made subject to Him. Then shall the heavens and the earth in the New Creation rejoice that the King of Glory has taken to Himself His great power to reign Eternally in the wonderful power of His Spirit. Therefore as it is thus invisibly made mainfest, so it will dilate itself and spread into a visible Kingdom.

There are seven visible signs that will make out the dominion and Kingdom in its first appearance. You might say: In what person? I would say, the Second Child, the Seventh Sounding Angel; whereas He was crucified and slain, so shall He arise and become the resurrected glorious plant in the Heavenly, bright Kingdom, where He shall have liberty, power and might to act and do visibly according to the prophecies of Christ's resurrected Life.

There is nothing of this worldly principle can any more touch and bind Him down, being translated from out of the powers and dominion of the satanic kingdom. For it is the mark of the ascension into those goodly tents which Christ, our Kingly Shepherd, has pitched for them near Himself, where they may have free access to Him and He to them, receiving the impression and similitude of their Lord, having

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

such a relation to Him by standing so near to this Glorified One, which causes contentment and great rejoicing by virtue of their mission and gifts of the Holy Ghost, as no disturbance or wounding weapons can here enter, because they are encircled with eternal burning flames of Himself, that will devour all prickly briars and thorns that shall spring up and set themselves against them, wherein they shall turn to dust and ashes before them, for they dwell in the mighty springs of the Spirit of faith, that shall arise and conquer all selfishness, so as not to admit of any doubt or staggering, but make it pass in a straight line, up to the glorified Jesus Christ, as He is invested with all power, and so united with that powerful name, Alpha and Omega.

The wonderful faith in their great name, will produce those mighty works and deeds which were shown forth by our Lord after His resurrection, as a sign that shall follow them that believe in His name. They shall cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; they shall take up serpents and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them; they shall lay their hands on the sick, and they shall be healed by the virtue of these mighty acting powers. Redemption shall be worked out, setting them free from the burden and oppression that the whole creation for so many years have groaned under, from whence no deliverance could be till the resurrected powers could come down to rest upon those who are to be the first rising witnesses thereof, wherein the New Paradise shall again spring up in the midst of the worthy; the beautiful Rose of Sharon and the pure, white Lily lifting up their heads as being installed again in their native Kingdom, which is the good will and pleasure of their Father to restore to them, the rich, Divine things out of Wisdom's Heavenly Bank and store, which were never opened before. No need of taking thought of this or that belonging to the outward world, for it will be given to them as they stand united to Christ, their Head, to possess the earth and to inherit all things.

What a glorious thought to realize and know we are under the Voice of the Seventh Sounding Angel, wherein we shall put on the transfiguration which will be accomplished in the beautiful appearing of Christ in them in His glorified body. And a Voice was heard, saying: Arise and shine; for thy Light is come, and the glory of the Bridegroom, giving His consent and command to bring forth His offspring, all pure and perfect as was designed by the Father of Eternity before Adam fell. The promise of God could

never be made void, though it was permitted to put a stop to it for a while till He brings forth His manifold Wisdom, transacted by Him who was from the Eternal generation, the Sons of God, by whom all that was lapped over was to be repaired again to a far greater advantage, which in the concealing parts of all secrets will be made manifest and will bring a great astonishment to all throughout the whole Universe of God's Creation.

It remains now to be observed from the redoubled seven eyes, which has been truly the forerunning sign, and those that follow are evidence that—truly the Kingdom has come. It will begin as it was in the first Paradise, in male and female, through the restoration of the lost Eternal Virgin nature sounding forth the loving call of God to those who are yet strangers to the knowledge of the blessed resurrected state.

But here it must be understood that these do first rise in a childlike state and so grow up as Christ Himself did in wisdom and stature; as this being the time of their ministry, they cannot suddenly reach to the full possession of their inheritance and kingdom, but as Divine Spirits they will be brought up and served according to their high spiritual birth degree; as Moses was brought up in all learning of the Egyptians, as the son of Pharaoh's daughter, so shall these heavenly born children be taught discipline and instruction in all the Divine arts in the Royal Court of God, their Father, and the New Jerusalem, their Holy Mother; from which may be expected the great deeds and wonders to be acted forth after the manner of Moses and the prophets and apostles, in a degree more glorious than all that has hitherto been, because it will be the manifestation of the great Day of Christ setting up His Kingdom, rejoicing here upon earth over all nations and kingdoms, which has never been, but the wonderful prophecies thereof are now to be fulfilled.

Therefore, it is foreseen and shown that this mighty Trump is a forerunner of the Seventh Angel sounding, thus to awake and raise the dead. And if this mighty Trump awakes the dead, how much more the Living? which brings peace and joy to the great and mighty ones of the earth, knowing that this mighty Trumpet has its commission to sound in such a loving call, giving full rejoicing.

Blessed are those that shall stand in their lot in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, wherein take notice how the former signs do go forward, showing forth plainly that the Kingdom of God will run parallel according to the type of

the first Creation. Therefore all that are in a hopeful way of possessing and entering into the reign of this blessed day, and looking forward to when the Holy Virgin shall appear clothed in white raiment, methinks I hear the Voice of the guarding Angel saying: "Get you ready! Tarry not! The Sons of God are going to be made manifest here upon this earth."

Therefore the Spirit and the Bride say, come! And whosoever will may come and partake of the waters of Life freely and enter into the joys of thy Lord. For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



LOVE'S DOMINION.

• YE CHOSEN Israelites of God, who will now take heed to that most pure Word of prophecy under the Great Sunlight which is shining so brightly upon the Words of this Visitation. Oh, thy loving God of Israel is so pleased to be in communication with those who stand upon the Rock immovable, while this wonderful day is so quickly approaching. That Holy Star from on high is shining in thine own heart, wherein it will not fail to do according as they shall be found true to what they have already received, believing in the promises that are given for their sake, from Him who is the faithful witness, and that He is the same now as He was yesterday, also in the days of the patriarchs, prophets and apostles, and will be the same forever. Praise His Holy Name!

Therefore let it be remembered; in all ages of the world God has had some special chosen ones, though perhaps hidden from the world because they were not of it; in a plainer and more Divine manner, He has chosen to converse with and manifest Himself in all ages, thus revealing His secrets unto His servants, the prophets, like unto the days of Moses, of the beautiful tabernacle and all its vessels which were in Solomon's temple, in those of Ezra, of the restitution, and of the Law. Those of the apostles and of the foundation of the Spiritual Kingdom of Christ, which is now in the fulness of time about to be revealed at His Second Coming

Digitized by Google

UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

in the power and glory of the Father, to judge the quick and the dead, according to the everlasting Righteousness, and to put down all evil imaginations under His feet, not only for a thousand years—which is to Him but as One Day—but forever, to sit upon His Holy Hill of Zion, governing all worlds with His sceptre of Holiness, as the Lord of lords and King of kings. It is again revealed to us much more strongly than at first, through the pure humanity of Christ, which is exalted above all principalities and powers in the Heavenly places, the express character of the Father afresh imprinted as in the very forehead, a new everlasting commission established to go forth and act in the Triune name of the Father, Son and Holy Ghost, which is sealed with the heart of Jesus.

All the Royal ensigns are again delivered—the Crown of Immortality, the Sceptre of Righteousness—thus bringing forth the Holy Family of the First-born, passing through the glorified body of Jesus Christ that is able to subdue everything unto Himself. This verily is that Kingdom which is so much talked of and so little understood everywhere. But in this, the Twelfth and Last hour, Shiloh Immanuel looks toward thee and gives thee to read within the Seventh Sealed Book the beautiful interpretation from whence I give thee to understand the mystery of the Nazarite Seven Locks, the answer to the Seven Seals of this Book of Life, which only can be opened by the Virgin, completed in the Seven Spirits which are the Seven Seeing Eyes that only can read in this Book which is the true groundwork of all those writings, which is through and by Shiloh Immanuel.

Therefore, take heed to this wonderful power which has visited thee, which will admit of no mixture of company all of one sort—in pure harmonies will meet in the beautiful sanctuary. Now, the wonderful subject that we are to work upon, is the Divine salt put into a crystallized glass that is pure Spirit, it being furthermore known that this salt is hidden in all men, but hath lost its savor; it is the Light that contains all principles, but is unknown to himself, wherein he may find in himself whatsoever he searcheth for. But this cannot be done until the salt stone, which has lain as dead, be quickened by Christ, the fiery Stone that cleanses the blackness into Jasper brightness.

Therefore John, the beloved did open up the nature of this Royal Stone as it was opened to him on the Isle of Patmos when he was in the Spirit. It was understood further

that wherever that universal love was born in anyone, it was the true sign that the Sacred Stone would have its formation; and when this is accomplished, we are then free to be married to Him that is risen from the dead and so shall become the Ascended Master's Wife, joined in all the lands and possessions that He hath. The eternal revelations belongeth unto Her, it being our Holy, Divine, Mother Jerusalem Above. Whether invisible or visible, all power in Heaven and earth is given to Her, and all things are given to those that are His, namely, His Bride, the 144,000; whether it be gifts of prophecy, revelation, or of manifestations, discerning of Spirits, or that high education of the learned which speaks only from Wisdom's breath, wherein I shall be a witness of Jacob's Star rising, and shall see for myself and not for another. Then shall the saying be fulfilled: "Death is swallowed up in Victory."

The Law of Paradise has set me free from the law of sin and death. Be astonished, O ye who are wounded, weak eyed despisers of this wonderful redemption which I now see so near to be revealed! For the beautiful garments of the Bride are being made ready, and it is glorious unto me to see in whose hands it shall be. O Wisdom, darling Wisdom! to Thee is committed the ordering of this wedding garment, which of Divine colors shall be, different from all others, She being the King's Daughter. Behold the Bridegroom rejoicing to see His Bride as a spotless lily flowing from under the beautiful Tree of Life.

The Bridegroom with His Bride shall walk and talk together concerning the deep things wrapped up in the mystery of the Trinity. O thou deep well of Love which so freely flows! No need of drawing when the Spring is unlocked, wherein we commune with the great I Am That I Am, having the golden promise that we shall be admitted into the fiery Chariot all paved with love.

When the birth is strong enough grown, it will show itself whose Child it is. In the meantime it is hid and concealed, wrapped up in the mantle of love, in the breast of Wisdom, by which it shall still be sustained until it arrives to a perfect age; then shall the government upon His shoulders be laid, wherein we shall rejoice to see Immanuel's Kingdom arising as the Star out of the east. I have now no other words to give but that thou hold fast and keep the Word of God's patience, enduring all trials and persecutions, and shrink not back from that which will crown thee. Therefore stand on the Rock immovable, wherein:

We shall walk among the roses, Yea, the Rose of Sharon

With its fragrance rare and sweet,

For the Sun shines bright and golden On the ripening fields of wheat.

It is a short time that now lingers We will let the old world go,

For the Voice of Shiloh is calling And to our sweet Home we go;

Telling so true of life made new, O ye Chosen, Elect, faithful few,

Paradise to you now comes in view, Wherein we are raised up from the valley Even as the lily sweet, When the Son of man is pleading We shall stand upon our feet, And those who with Him are numbered

Shall receive a precious Stone And in it a New Name written.

But to none other known.

For there is no God in all the earth but in Israel and I am His servant.



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by Google

THE LORD is on My head like a Crown, and I shall not be without Him. They wove for Me a crown of truth, and it caused Thy branches to bud in Me. For it is not like a withered crown which buddeth not; but Thou livest upon My head, and Thou hast blossomed upon My head. Thy fruits are full-grown and perfect; they are full of Thy salvation. Odes of Solomon 1:1-4.



AND there appeared a great wonder in heaven, a Woman clothed with the sun, the moon under Her feet, and upon Her head a crown of twelve Stars. Revelation 12:1.

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

INDEX-BOOK OF PARADISE

Title

Abide in the Furnace	
Ancient of Days, The	
Angel Messengers under Gabriel	
Another Birth	
Ascension of the Body	
A Visible Kingdom	
-	
Beautiful and Glorious Manner of Christ's	
Appearing, The	
Beginning of the New World	
Consecrated Tabernacles	
Constant Flowing Spring	
Covenant of God's Love	
Crystal River, The	
Desert Shall Rejoice As A Rose, The	977
Divine Pasture	
Divine Sealing	
Door of Hope Opened	
Divine Mother, The	
Dwell in Wisdom	
Cababalla Magna na	77
Gabriel's Message	
Glorious Reign of the Prince of Peace, The	
God's Eternal Freedom	
Golden Key, The	109
Golden Talent, The	
Half Has Never Been Told, The	
Healing Balm, The	
Heavenly Calling	
He Shall Appear to Your Joy	
High Priestly Calling	
Holy Ark of Safety	
Holy Immortal Church, The	
Holy Mount Zion	
Holy Warriors	195
Iniquity Was Sought For and Not Found	
Inward Temple Body	
Inward Temple Body Israel's Request—Jerusalem's Golden Key	

INDEX-BOOK OF PARADISE

Title Page	No.
Jehovah's Thrills and Wonders	. 94
Lilly and the Rose, The	. 172
Lost Eden Found	. 182
Love's Dominion	
Make War Upon the Beast	. 21
Melchisedec Priesthood	. 18
Mighty Sun of Glory Mighty Trump of Gabriel	. 220
Mighty Trump of Gabriel	. 229
Mighty Trump Sounds, The	. 111
Mighty Victory	. 105
My Anointed Shield	. 264
Nation Born In A Day	. 287
New Sharon, The	. 210
Paradisical Man	
Path of Life, The	65
Pearly Gates of Wisdom	
Perfect Love is the Heir	. 99
Pressing Into Regeneration	. 30
Promised Glorification	. 249
Pure Temple Mind	. 120
Pursue the Ascension	
Quickening and Reigning Life	. 165
Remnant Shall Be Prepared	. 224
Returning to Mount Zion	. 280
Returning to the Father's House	. 136
Revelations From God	
Rising in Christ	. 132
Robe of Glorification	. 186
Royal Law of Christ	. 129
Sacred Altar Coal	. 138
Second Pentecost-the Beautiful Morning Star, The	. 37
See Eye to Eye With Thy Creator and Guide	290
Separation and Dedication, True Oracle Speaking	. 147
Seven Locks of His Power	. 214
Seven Witnessing Powers	
Spirit of Faith	49

.

INDEX-BOOK OF PARADISE

Title	Page	No.
Spiritual Help for the Worthy		141
Spiritually Graduated by the Holy Ghost		274
To Appreciate God		244
Transparent Mantle		236
Treasures of Wisdom		267
Triune Deity, The		117
True Strangers		12
Virgin Crown of Power		127
Vision to Seventh Angel		178
Watch Gate, The		226
Watered by the Holy Mist		169
White Stone, The		232
Wisdom's Polished Pillars		124
Wisdom's Rainbow		
Wisdom's First-born Manifested		
Youth Shall Deliver the Seals		90



Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN

Digitized by Google

THE BOOK of PARADISE THE COMFORTER The Mother's Book

VOLUME SIX

JERUSALEM ABOVE IS FREE THE MOTHER OF US ALL. GALATIANS 4:26.

Digitized by Google

ANOTHER COMFORTER, WHOM THE WORLD CANNOT RECEIVE. JOHN 14:16,17.

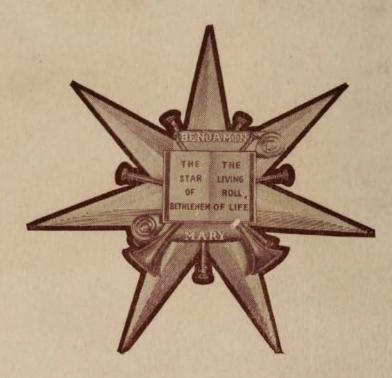


Thy calling, O Virgin Daughter of Israel, is not to depart, but to remain on the battlefield, and gather the castaway stones. Extracts of the Flying Roll.

He shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with fire. Whose fan is in His hand, and He will thoroughly purge His floor, and gather His wheat into the garner. Matt. 3:11,12.

In those days and at that time, I will cause the Branch of Righteousness to grow up unto David; and He shall execute judgment and Righteousness in the land. In those days shall Judah be saved, and Jerusalem shall dwell safely; and this is the name wherewith She shall be called: "The Lord Our Righteousness." Jeremiah 33:15,16.

I am the bright and Morning Star! Revelation 22:16.



By the power of the spirit of the woman, he shall overcome by obedience to the spirit of her word, for she shall finish the work.—II Star p. 307.

Digitized by Google

Original from UNIVERSITY OF MICHIGAN